

The background of the book cover is a photograph of a dark, stone-walled interior. A large, weathered stone pillar stands in the foreground, its base resting on a square stone block. A bright beam of light enters from the upper right, creating a dramatic lens flare effect that illuminates the pillar and the floor. The overall atmosphere is solemn and historical.

PRIESTHOOD  
AND THE  
KINGDOM  
CHURCH



George Akalonu

## **Editorial Team**

An organic team is at work used by Holy Spirit to make these revelations available to the Body of Yeshua, Jesus.

Author, Apostle George Akalonu

Publisher, Pastor Grace Akalonu

Director of Studies Master Class, Apostle Candace Star (Fort Pierce, Florida)

Registrar, Minister Stephanie Foster (Chicago, Illinois)

Managing Editor, Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones (San Diego, California)

Prophet Kandis Carney (Houston, Texas)

Apostle Pat Gowera (Harare, Zimbabwe)

Seema Kale (Dubai, United Arab Emirates)

Elijah Jawon Louis Banks (Kilgore, Texas)

Jasmine Marshall (London, United Kingdom)

Taria Waldon-Dean (Norristown, Pennsylvania)

Janis Crew (West Branch, Iowa)

Toshia Banks (Kilgore, Texas)

Denise Ngari (Kilgore, Texas)

Brittney McCarty (Kilgore, Texas)

Rebecca English (Columbia, South Carolina)

Adeola Akintoye (London, United Kingdom)

Otha Bell (Georgetown, Texas)

Zummie Chinwendu Ebere-Nwadozi (Toronto, Ontario, Canada)

Karen Phillips (Tyler, Texas)

Patti Mkwanzazi (Johannesburg, Gauteng)

Benedicte Musanga Mulyangote (Kanye, Botswana)

Norbet Ceejay Ekeogu (London, United Kingdom)

# **Priesthood and the Kingdom Church**



George Akalonu

## Priesthood and the Kingdom Church

We strongly believe in the biblical principle freely you receive, freely give. This eBook version is released to you, absolutely free of charge. There are no Babylonian copyright restrictions except this: Do not use them to print books! Otherwise, use them to teach, train and help other saints and ministers to grow in grace and be trained to serve the Lord more productively! We welcome support from those who will pray and those who will give financially to keep this Kingdom Culture project available to the remnant. To support this project financially use this link: <https://www.paypal.me/kingdombooksclub>

Scriptures marked KJV are taken from the KING JAMES VERSION (KJV): KING JAMES VERSION, public domain.

ISBN: 978-1-948291-04-0

Library of Congress Control Number: 2017962586

Published by Kingdom Books Club  
P.O. Box 741686, San Diego, CA 92174

## **FOREWORD**

All saints who have been part of the process of birthing this Kingdom Culture resource are acknowledged in both the imprint page as well as the postscript. To Elohim is all the glory for release of His Grace, in 21 years, to apprehend His Heart and download same for distribution to the Kingdom Church!

## Table of Contents

Foreword .....	5
Use of Hebraic Names for the Most High .....	8
Preface .....	9
Chapter 1 Prologue .....	13
Chapter 2 Introduction.....	29
Chapter 3 Profile of Those who Pervert Discipleship .....	44
Chapter 4 The Priesthood of Melchizedek .....	56
Chapter 5 Why the Remnant cannot Cling to Defunct Priestly Orders .....	70
Chapter 6 The Plot Against the Priestly Order Of Melchizedek.....	81
Chapter 7 Escaping the Allure of Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthood Alive.....	97
Chapter 8 Hindrances to Avoid .....	103
Chapter 9 Roles of Signs, Wonders & Miracles In the Great Commission.....	116
Chapter 10 Debunking Basis of the Pseudo- Kingdom .....	126
Chapter 11 Some Salient Issues regarding the Great Commission.....	135
Chapter 12 Better, Together!.....	144
Chapter 13 Rewards of Faithful Participants	

In the Great Commission.....	149
Chapter 14 The Expanded Epilogue .....	158
Chapter 15 Ultimate Outcome of the Melchizedeck Priesthood is the empowered Body of King Yeshua, Jesus.....	171
Chapter 16 Universal & External: the two-fold Pillars of the Melchizedeck Priesthood .....	185
Chapter 17 Hindrances and Opportunities of Melchizedeck Priesthood.....	201
Chapter 18 Questions & Answers (1) .....	214
Chapter 19 Questions & Answers (2) .....	228
Chapter 20 Feedback, as Collated (Part 1) .....	242
Course Impact Assessment .....	254
Postscript .....	260
Master Class Curriculum .....	261
Principal Officers .....	263
Master Class Mentors .....	264

## **Use of Hebraic Names of the Most High**

Yahweh, Elohim, Yeshua. During our walk with the Lord, we discovered by leading of Holy Spirit how fundamentally flawed was the intrusion of Rome into the gospel from 4th Century AD. Replacement Theology led Rome to take away all Hebraic/Jewish connections as root of what is now called the Christian Faith. What He has led us to do is to call our Father by the Name He revealed Himself to Israel which is Yahweh. In the same way, rather than call our Creator by the generic title God, we find it more appropriate to call Him by the Hebraic Name He revealed to humanity through Moses which is Elohim. The Name, Elohim properly conveys His Unity in Plurality as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit! We also call our King the Name His Father gave Him, Yeshua as well as the Anglicized translation, Jesus derived from the Greek translation, Ioseus.

We do this as led by Holy Spirit, not as part of the so-called sacred Names movement. Neither do we subscribe to the legalistic methods of Judaizers who are intent on dragging saints into the dead works and rituals of Judaism. We do not condemn or malign those who have not yet caught this depth of revelation. Please feel free to call the Most High by what He reveals to you and what you are comfortable with.

## **Preface for the Kingdom Culture Series**

We have tarried before the Lord for some time to receive a rhema concerning how to introduce the books in the series you are about to read. He directed us to share a little bit of how He ordered our steps over a 21-year period between 1996-2017.

In 1996, the Lord called us out of denominationalism to serve His Body and Kingdom. As we resigned from a Pastoral calling and began to serve Him and the Body in a community in Africa (Owerri, Imo State of Nigeria), we held on to one critical vision He released beginning August 1996. At that time, we joined other saints to lament the sad state of Africa on almost all fronts of life. It was surreal to hear the Lord comfort us by saying He had appointed His Church in Africa as instrument of a quick work: Rescuing His Kingdom program in the earth realm from corruption in preparation for the return of King Yeshua, Jesus.

In August 2006, He directed us to relocate to London which as centre of the world would make our Acts 1:8 assignment more impactful on a global scale. Looking back, because we did not see it then, it is significant that it was 100 years after Azusa Street Revival that the Lord in 2006 birthed Global School of Ministry as a catalyst of Reformation, Restoration, and Revival. Again, we did not see clearly then how extensively it was to be used to rediscover Truths which were missed out by Martin Luther in the Protestant Reformation of 1517.

Interestingly, the Lord used various means to make it clear what He was about to do was not raise a man or woman, like Martin Luther was raised prominently and publicly. But rather activate a company of saints worldwide with understanding of Him and the Church. A company of saints who embrace His Kingdom pattern and take their place as His sons who would do all His will. In this regard, the Lord made it clear the election of His Church in Africa was not for the purpose of building an 'African Cultural Church'. The wider and more strategic scope was to use it to use His remnant 'out of the seed of Ham' to impact and connect His

seed out of Shem and Japheth to constitute the fourth race which is the Elect Remnant or ‘one new man’ spoken of by Apostle Paul.

In other words, the focus of the Lord was simply to use the Global School of Ministry project to activate His elect remnant to walk in unity of the Faith. And, be empowered to represent Him and the Kingdom right where they are in various corners of the world where He preserved them from the claws of Babylon. It was then Holy Spirit provided illumination of this anchor scripture:

**Romans 11:5 (KJV)** *5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.*

There is a simple, yet grand key to understand the fundamental difference between the Martin Luther Protestant Reformation and the Kingdom Culture project. The Reformation of Martin Luther was designed to ‘Protest’ some of the dogma and practices of the Roman Catholic Church when he received revelation of their unbiblical origins.

The Kingdom Culture project, on the other hand, is designed to take the Church back to what it was before the Roman Empire embraced the larger wing of the Church which was tired of persecution and martyrdom in the 4th Century. In other words, through the Kingdom Culture project, the Omega or End Time Church will be a logical conclusion of what had started in the Alpha or First Century Church.

Unlike other reformation projects before it, Kingdom Culture, through the Global School of Ministry and annual Master Class series of the Global Advanced Mentorship Program have two simple keys: Get the Church back into the ‘School’ Paradigm where Study of the Word is central to both congregational and general ministry. Second, to challenge all saints to receive the Four-dimensional work of Holy Spirit: He Is the Seal of redemption; He uses the Word to Transform Life of Believers from inside out, He Unites saints to live as one indivisible Body of Yeshua notwithstanding their locations or sects; He releases Power through which saints are able to demonstrate the awesome powers of the Risen Yeshua, Jesus!

These are accomplished when leaders and saints sincerely and diligently embrace the ministry of Holy Spirit and the Word through the T>T>E>A>R process. It is one where leaders are used by Holy Spirit to:

- **Teach** saints the whole counsel of Holy Scriptures
- **Train** saints to discover and take their places as effective members of the Body of Yeshua
- **Equip** saints with what it takes to walk in victory through mentorship and support
- **Activate** the Gifts and callings of Holy Spirit which may lie dormant in them
- **Release** the saints into productive ministry. This may be by public ordination or Commissioning during ministry events.

500 years after the Protestant Reformation of 1517, the Lord Yeshua, Jesus is activating throughout the earth realm this framework. The framework through which Holy Spirit will undertake training of Reformers who will receive proper understanding of the Pauline Epistles and Master Plan of the true Kingdom Church contained therein, and build individual lives, ministries and congregations accordingly.

This Kingdom Culture project involves release of 40 books on dedicated websites where all saints worldwide who desire to discover, pursue and fulfil their callings as the Royal Priesthood after the order of Melchizedeck can find the teaching resources to train in the comfort of their own homes. On the other hand, these 40 books will put in the hands of the great company of elect ministers across the world who know the flock is not theirs but Yeshua's. These books are tools with which to systematically transform the operating systems of the ministries committed to their trust from 'Theatres' to 'Schools'. These books collectively make up the curriculum with which to launch their own Global School of Ministry project. The curriculum will ensure every two or three years, fresh sets of fit-for-purpose ministers of the gospel who will serve the Lord with all their hearts are produced.

All 40 books on the websites constitute what it takes to root out the leaven of Babylon derived from our various experiences with Christian Religion.

They therefore constitute what we need to embrace and walk in true Kingdom Culture. It is through ministry of the Word that the Church will be prepared and made ready for return of her Groom:

**Ephesians 5:25-27 (KJV)** *25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.*

Please intentionally study this and the other resources in the series prayerfully under unction of Holy Spirit with your Bible to confirm all the points made. As you train, necessity is upon you to make your vessel available for Holy Spirit to use to transmit these empowering truths to other saints who yearn for empowerment!

**Psalms 68:11 (KJV)** *11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.*

**2 Timothy 2:2 (KJV)** *2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.*

**May Elohim, our heavenly Father make you the instrument of His Grace He designed you to be!**

# Chapter 1

## Introduction: Basic Concepts of Priesthood

### Prologue

This Teaching Ministry has a pattern given to us by Elohim. It is one in which all the courses are interrelated. Each is part of an overall strategic revelation for ushering in the final reformation of the Kingdom Church; Restoration of critical but lost truths; as well as Headship of Yeshua, Jesus over His One Single Church; and how true revival has a fruit: When saints obey Elohim out of passionate love and heart desire to please Him in all things.

In the process of downloading two main courses in the Global School of Ministry and the Global Advanced Mentorship Program, the need clearly arose for a more detailed study on the various priesthood types operating in the earth realm.

Building up on the awesome revelation of **Course 136: *Divine Perspective of Purpose***, it is obvious Elohim is not impressed when humans claim to be doing things for Him but do so in disobedience to His express instructions or disregard to His divinely ordained pattern. Several references were made to the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek in the course.

Second, in the process of delivering the ground-breaking treatise, **Course 139: *Completing the Unfinished Reformation*** first taught during the 2017 Master Class, a major issue came up. That course showed how the Protestant Reformation by Martin Luther in the year 1517 failed a critical test: The nature of the Priesthood which undergirded it and which emanated from it. We saw as in Rome, so also did the ‘Protestants’ generally and worse still, those who can be rated as ‘Pentecostal’ have carried out ministry from the foundation of Priesthood systems which are contrary to the one which Yeshua practiced and inaugurated: That which is after the Order of Melchizedek.

Before we delve deeper into the subject matter, the need for proper context cannot be over-emphasized. It is needful therefore to understand the entire concept of priesthood, various manifestations of same in the Old and New Covenants, in order to appreciate what Yeshua has ordained to represent Him in the earth realm at this present time. After that basic understanding, Chapters 2 and 3 will focus on the Nimrodic and Levitical priesthoods respectively. Thereafter, we shall delve into the main subject matter.

## **Introduction: Basic Concept of Priesthood and Altars**

Let us start with a basic question: Who is a Priest?

Short answer: A Priest is a mediator between Elohim and His creation!

Long answer: As a mediator between a Supreme Being and specific sphere of authority, the Priest is not self-appointed, does not function on his own, or for his self-interest. He stands in the gap to bring to the attention of people and ensure their obedience, the requirements of the Supreme Being Who appointed him. On the other hand, the priest brings the causes of people to who he is assigned to the attention of Elohim, interceding and pleading their cause.

The Father in law of Moses, Jethro the Priest of Midian, put the context of a Priest as one who stands in the gap succinctly when he told the budding Apostle-Prophet of Israel:

**Exodus 18:19-22 (KJV)** *19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God: 20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do. 21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers*

*of tens: 22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.*

**Priesthood Types:** This speaks of the pattern or paradigm of priesthood. Some priesthood types are from Elohim and for His glory. Of these, there are priesthood types which reflect a personal revelation exercised by individuals like Abel, Noah, and Abraham before the Law was given.

There is also a temporal priesthood like the one Elohim instructed Moses to raise with Aaron and his descendants of the tribe of Levi, called the Levitical or Aaronic priesthood. It mediated the Old Covenant between Elohim and Israel and was valid until its types, symbols, and shadows were fulfilled in Yeshua, Jesus. From Him, proceeded the priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek which is the only accepted type in the New Covenant or Kingdom Church. We will dwell on these priesthood types in detail as Holy Spirit guides us into fullness of truth.

**Evil Priesthood:** It is noteworthy, just as there has been and will always be a righteous priesthood, Satan who actively opposes and distorts the plans of Elohim also has an evil priesthood. He uses his own order of priesthood to mediate between him and humans under his loop. He does not just stop there but also works over time to make those who are supposed to serve Elohim to distort their priestly functions in such a way to serve him or themselves/bellies or both! (Philippians 3:17-21) The point needs to be clearly made Satanic or Evil priesthoods are inspired by Satan for taking the hearts of humans away from Elohim and His purpose. Such priesthoods include that of Nimrod, the son of Cush.

**The Altar:** In the dispensation of time, before the law and during the Law, the Altar was the rendezvous between mortal, finite, carnal man and an immortal, Infinite and eternal Elohim. The presence of an altar was however nothing without sacrifices which were regularly made. In making

those sacrifices man demonstrated submission to Elohim; acknowledged that life, existence, and all blessings were received at His benefice. To offer Elohim firstlings or first fruit of flock and their fat was a demonstration of true worship.

### **Back to the Beginning: Understanding the Adamic Priesthood**

The earth realm was created to be an extension of the Kingdom of Heaven. In His wisdom, Elohim created heaven and earth but gave the earth realm to Adam to exercise oversight on His behalf. The concept of priesthood therefore has its real root in the mandate Elohim, Creator of heaven and earth, gave to Adam and Eve and by extension humanity. It was a mandate for representing him in the earth to ensure all of creation is brought into subjection to His will. It was for this reason Adam and Eve received His dominion mandate over the whole creation.

**Genesis 1:26-28 (KJV)** *26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*

**Genesis 2:15 (KJV)** *15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.*

**Psalms 115:16 (KJV)** *16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.*

### **Perversion of the Priesthood of Adam**

Let us note straight away Satan, as Lucifer, failed in his own priesthood in the courts of heaven as elaborated in Isaiah 14:12-18 and Ezekiel 28:12-19. Operating from the place of rebellion, which led to his own fall, Satan deliberately set out to distort truth and pervert the priesthood of Adam in order to subvert the Divine purpose for his life and the earth realm. Satan knew a fundamental truth: It takes a particular brand of priesthood to mediate a Covenant. Once the nature and pattern of a priesthood changes, it affects the Covenant!

What happened in Genesis 3:1-7 when Satan successfully seduced Adam and Eve away from the Divine purpose led to loss of the nature and presence of Elohim as Father of Adam and Eve! With the loss of their righteous priesthood, Adam and Eve lost their dominion in the earth realm. From victors, they became victims of circumstance who lived a life of works, devoid of grace (Compare Genesis 1:26-29 with Genesis 3:16-19).

Furthermore, Adam and Eve began to reproduce after their fallen nature following expulsion from both the Garden of Eden and the spiritual nature and presence of Elohim.

**Genesis 5:1-3 (KJV)** *1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; 2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, and after his image; and called his name Seth:*

## **Righteous Priesthoods Between the Fall and the Law**

### The Priesthood of Abel

In the cradle of human civilization, this switch in nature from Divine to satanic had such an impact that Cain, the first son of Adam, slew his brother Abel. A very important and often overlooked reality in the story

of the two brothers was they exercised priestly duties. Cain who evidently operated an evil priesthood tried to minister to Elohim out of his fleshly abilities (works of his hand) in furtherance of the Adamic curse in Genesis 3:16-19. This was of course rejected since both the person making an offering and his offering were corrupted.

On the other hand, Abel saw the futility of relying on arm of the flesh and product of his ability to worship. Abel deemed himself unqualified to approach Elohim on his own merit. By faith, he offered a Blood sacrifice and thereby announced his hope for redemption in what Yeshua would do in the distant future! Not only that, he offered the best: Both the first fruit of his flock as well as the fat thereof (Genesis 4:4).

**Genesis 4:1-8 (KJV)** *1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. 2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. 8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.*

**Commentary on Abel's righteous priesthood and sacrifice.** The New Testament acknowledged the quality of life of Abel and his sacrifice in two scriptures which combine to present us a beautiful profile of this man:

**Matthew 23:35 (KJV)** *35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.*

**Hebrews 11:4 (KJV)** *4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.*

### The Priesthood of Noah

At a time when the whole world came to the logical apex of sin and sinfulness, Elohim had only one option: To wipe out humanity and start again with only one man who had found grace in His sight, Noah.

**Genesis 6:1-8 (KJV)** *1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, 2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. 3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. 4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. 5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. 7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. 8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.*

Genesis chapters 6, 7, and 8 offer an extraordinary account of something worse than Armageddon: Annihilation of not just humanity, but also all living things on planet earth! Only Noah, his wife, three sons and their wives survived with species of animals that were preserved in the ark. True to his priestly calling, what Noah did after the flood was remarkable:

**Genesis 8:14-19 (KJV)** *14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. 15 And God spake unto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.*

**Commentary:** As a true priest and king in the earth realm, Noah did nothing until he heard from Elohim. Secondly, he obeyed the instructions of Elohim to the letter! He did not add or subtract anything.

*20 And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. 21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.*

**Commentary:** Noah had his priorities right. The very first thing Noah did was not to eat and drink. It rather was to build an altar where he transacted

with Elohim. The second thing was to play a priestly role by offering Elohim burnt offerings of some of the animals preserved from the flood.

## **Abram**

The life of Abraham as a priest was very remarkable. Wherever Elohim appeared to him, Abraham had the excellent spiritual habit of building altars and offering sacrifices:

**Genesis 12:1-8 (KJV)** *1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. 4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. 5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. 6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. 7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. 8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.*

**Commentary:** In verses 7 and 8, we see Abram built altars to Elohim whenever he stepped on.

**Genesis 13:1-4, 14-18 (KJV)** *1 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. 2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. 3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Bethel, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Hai; 4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had make there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.*

*14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: 15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. 16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. 17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee. 18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.*

**Commentary:** In verses 4 and 18 we see Abraham continue in his priestly functions of building and servicing altars to Elohim. It was in his passionate execution of this devotion that Abram developed such an intimacy with Elohim as to hear His voice; have face to face ‘physical’ contact as in Genesis 14:17; and 18.

**Genesis 14:18-24 (KJV)** *18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. 19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: 20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all. 21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself. 22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth, 23 That I will not take from a thread*

*even to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich: 24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.*

**Genesis 17:1-14, 21-27 (KJV)** *1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. 2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. 9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. 10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. 11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.*

*21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. 22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. 23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. 24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. 27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.*

**Commentary:** Here Elohim, adjusted and upgraded the priesthood of Abraham. From meeting at physical altars, He offered something more profound: Sealing of their covenant in the physical bodies of Abraham and his offspring through circumcision. This priesthood automatically brought all the offspring into a relationship with Abraham. That is how the Hebrews (now known as Jews) became an elect people.

**Genesis 18:16-33 (KJV)** *16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. 17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; 18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. 20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; 21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know. 22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and*

went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? 24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? 26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes: 28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it. 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake. 30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake. 33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

**Commentary:** Verses 17-19 show how highly Elohim esteemed Abraham. The intimacy of their relationship was outstanding. In verses 20-33, we see Abraham in a great manifestation of priesthood as he stood in the gap, interceding for the righteous in Sodom (Lot and family).

**Genesis 20:17-18 (KJV)** 17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare

*children. 18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.*

**Commentary:** In verses 17 and 18, we see Abraham the priest intercedes for Abimelech.

**Genesis 21:1-5, 33 (KJV)** *1 And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.*

*33 And Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.*

**Commentary:** Isaac was conceived and born after Abraham's circumcision. Verse 33 reveals Abraham continued in worship of Elohim thereafter.

**Genesis 22:1-18 (KJV)** *1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am. 2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. 6 And*

*Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? 8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together. 9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen. 15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, 16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: 17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.*

**Commentary:** Genesis chapter 22 sees Abraham take his priesthood to an exceptionally high level: Willingness to offer Isaac as a sacrifice to Elohim. Both as an act of obedience and symbol of worship, Abraham excelled in this regard as a priest of Elohim. In so doing, he secured a

commitment of Divine provision and security that his descendants have enjoyed till this day!

### **Contemporary Applications: Elohim Enjoins us to Emulate Abraham**

**Isaiah 51:1-2 (KJV)** *1 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged. 2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.*

Let us therefore emulate his faith walk as well as the concept of raising altars to the Lord wherever He plants us – both in Pulpit Ministry as well as in the Market Place, the Community and in Civil society.

When we are given promotion into new offices or move to new locations, let us build altars to the Lord. These are not physical structures but rather a dedication of ourselves and the promotion or business to Elohim for His glory. In other words, to consecrate ourselves completely to Elohim!

#### Review Questions

1. Who is a Priest?
2. What is an Altar?
3. What are some of the most striking lessons you take away from this teaching note?

## Chapter 2

### Unrighteous Priesthood of the Dispensation Before the Law: Nimrodic

Unrighteous Priesthood of the dispensation before the Law which has endured till date. As we saw in Chapter 1, there were righteous priesthods before the Law: Abraham, Abel, and Noah. In chapter 2, we will examine a spectacular unrighteous priesthood which existed in the earth realm as a function of the fallen human nature. In other words, Satan, who is in the business of counterfeiting divine patterns, perverted the principle of priesthood to create an unrighteous one. Based on revelations the Lord granted to this Commission at various times and the witness of History, we present a form of priesthood which emanated from the lifestyle of an individual.

Nimrodic, the priesthood of human strength, arm of the flesh, and fleshly wisdom derived from Satan.

In all of history from the fall of man to end of the age, the most dangerous and ungodly form of priesthood was instituted by one man, just a few generations from the Flood. That man was Nimrod, one of the great grandsons of Noah. Of this man, here is what the Holy Scriptures says of his personality, focus, pursuits, and lifestyle.

**Genesis 10:8-10 (KJV)** *8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.*

Nimrod was realistically, the very first human emperor or king mentioned in the post Flood era. He was the founder of the Kingdom of Babel; in

effect, the initiator of what was known as Babylon as a city, and Babylon as a spiritual principle. The phrase ‘Mighty hunter before the Lord’ was not a commendation of his prowess as a hunter of animals but something more sinister: He subdued the souls of other people away from Elohim to be slaves of his ambition and plans. This was how he was able to aggregate a large number of people in building his kingdom!

Apart from hunting after souls of fellow humans, another notorious achievement of this enigmatic personality is inspiration for building the Tower of Babel as a direct challenge to Elohim and reversal of His appointed principal of filling up the earth realm with sons as expressed in Genesis 1:26-28.

**Genesis 11:1-9 (KJV)** *1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. 5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. 6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. 8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. 9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.*

The term Nimrodic priesthood is derived from the name and profile of the man, Nimrod. This evil priesthood has these inter-related features:

**1.** It is a priesthood type which prospers by hunting after souls of others; subduing them and subordinating them by controlling patterns to serve self-interest of the stronger one, away from the will and pattern of the Most High.

**2.** It is a priesthood type which leads humans away from the purpose of Elohim and His mandate for humanity on earth. Genesis 1:26-29 was a mandate for humans to increase, multiply and fill up the earth realm but this man inspired a rebellion by inspiring his followers for building the Tower of Babel. In the New Testament, this means a subtle supplanting of the ‘Go Ye’ or ‘Go Forth’ principle in Matthew 24:14, Matthew 28:18-20; Acts 1:8 of actively preaching so sinners are saved and the saved are made disciples and able ministers to one in which the ‘anointing’ is rather used to ask people to ‘Come here’ to dwell inside a building or religious corporation/organization serving human agenda and basically spiritually stagnating. In other words, it is at the root of the ABC Church model (focus on Attendance, Buildings, Cash)

**3.** It is a priesthood type of natural men and women who function in the depravity of humanity. In other words, it is a priesthood type which manifests in glorying of the Self-nature. In contemporary times, this is manifested in loud boastings on mass media about the ‘anointing’ one has to do great exploits designed to attract people who need such impartation. In effect, people are attracted to a human and what he/she can do for them rather than to King Yeshua. This corrupted use of the anointing automatically makes those who are drawn to it at best ‘grandsons’ of Elohim or at worst, Strangers, Unwilling slaves, Orphans, and babes ever needing milk. Such people have a glass ceiling which they cannot attain to or exceed: The great ‘anointed’ leader.

4. It is a priesthood type which seeks to make a name for itself because self, rather than Yeshua is the focal point of activity. This is a natural consequence of what was said above. This priesthood type therefore packages and promotes the ‘anointed leader’ in such a way that bothers on idolatry.

5. The Nimrod type is steeped in rebellion against Elohim, can never please Him and makes humans engage in religiosity which takes them further away from King of the Kingdom, Yeshua.

6. The Nimrod priesthood does not empower but rather enslaves those who sit under that anointing. Saints can sit for years without understanding they are called; do not identify their spiritual gifts and basically engage in building a religious corporation or organization that exists to provide visibility, power, and wealth for the chief promoters.

7. For this evil purpose to prevail, the Nimrod Priesthood does not make room for real emergence of the Five-Fold which is a divine facility for releasing the fullness of the leadership of Yeshua in His Church (Ephesians 4:11-16). Where it seems to make room, it is cosmetic. There is deception in that functions are substituted for love of titles and people cling to them without functioning.

8. In sum, this priesthood type, at its heart, is engaged in reversing the divine principle of ‘increase, multiply and fill the earth’ in Genesis 1:28. Instead of equipping Christians to be like Yeshua and going forth to fulfil the Great Commission, men or women are rather gathered together, in a state of permanent subservience for the purpose of building modern day Towers of Babel which though good looking on the outward, are not fit-for-Kingdom purpose.

### **Some Sure and Certain Realities**

Elohim cannot and will never accept or endorse the Nimrodic priesthood because it is inherently opposed to His will and His pattern. Yet, this type of priesthood which traps millions in pews as ‘fans’ of ‘great ministers’ is a major feature of churching world-wide including North and South America; Africa, Europe, Asia, and Australia. This dangerous priesthood, while seemingly ‘successful’ has a DNA that is from the man Nimrod who was a hunter after souls. Let us see how the holy scriptures warns of the fate that awaits those who intentionally engage in the Nimrod priesthood:

**Matthew 7:21-23 (KJV)** *21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.*

For those who stumbled into this pattern of priesthood unknowingly or by accident with no particularly sinister intent, the reality is they cannot be approved!

**1 Corinthians 3:10-15 (KJV)** *10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.*

## **A Sad Reality**

Ministers functioning in some aspect or features of the Nimrod order of priesthood may eventually ‘squeeze’ into eternity if they maintain faith in Yeshua. However, their works will be burned and they will have no rewards. The reason for this mystery is simple: Gifts and callings are given without repentance and may not reflect the actual spiritual state of the individual. There are some ministers who operate in this priesthood type rather innocently due to ignorance. Others operate in it because that is what they learnt in Bible Colleges and Seminaries where they were taught a hierarchical model that is heavily dependent on their abilities, drive, and worldly marketing skills! Some learnt, quite innocently, that as they package and brand themselves as the main product, those who are drawn to them will then be introduced to Yeshua, Jesus! This is rank deception by Satan to make people remain in error by being ‘sincerely wrong’. It is important to emphasize in the Nimrod priesthood, people are essentially coming to Church or a meeting to ‘see and hear’ the ‘anointed speaker’ who is human, not to encounter King Yeshua!

## **Digging Deeper into the Nimrod Priesthood**

In view of the depth of what Yahweh, our heavenly Father revealed about the Nimrod priesthood so far, it is needful to stay at His feet further to inquire why this kind of ‘priesthood’ is sustained till this day, after first manifesting thousands of years ago. Why has this priesthood type been sustained till today?

### **1. Truth is spirits do not die!**

Spirits are beings that live forever. When time is no more, evil spirits will be tormented in the Lake of Fire with Satan eternally. Since they do not have bodies, they often need those of yielded humans or animals to execute their assignments in the earth realm. Once a spirit/demon is manifested in a human, it announces the nature of a satanic oppression or strategy to

resist the ordinance of The Most High. As we saw earlier, not too long after the flood this spirit manifested in Nimrod the son of Cush. It was a spirit of rebellion that fundamentally worked against the explicit mandate of Elohim for humans to multiply and fill up the earth space (Genesis 1:26-28).

Nimrod went on to fully yield all of his being to Satan and the principality assigned to possess him. He thus became the father of a major part of the occult and is a celebrated father-figure in most of the fraternities whose roots are in ancient Babylon. In the early post-flood days, that rebellion inspired through Nimrod was to peak with the quest to build a Tower which would reach out to heaven to challenge Elohim, so to say, on His own turf! Through the ages, the same spirit has always manifested in and through yielded vessels. In the present era, it is expressed in those who want to preach the gospel but do not first take time to understand and deal with the four critical adversaries: Self Life; the world, denominationalism, and Satan. So, while their desires to preach are good, their mindset and attitude to Yeshua and the Kingdom are contrary. They become known by their fruits which do not reflect Kingdom purpose and pattern (Matthew 7:17-20).

## **2. Human ambition, arising from flesh will always corrupt the pure gospel.**

The natural human with an active self-life is a candidate for the Cross to do an inward work. When that inward work is not first done and that person is not processed by King Yeshua through Holy Spirit and the Word, the natural proclivities of the Soul (Mind, Will and Emotion/Attitude) will create fertile ground for human ambitions which are impure to trump the pure vision imbibed in the Great Commission. Though 'vision' and 'ambition' sound alike, they are worlds apart! Vision is from above while ambition is of the earth. Let us say the vision of Yeshua, Jesus is to use a particular saint to take the gospel to 36 nations and draw in His remnant thereat. This may require a life of denial of self-implied in willingness to

be on the move, clutching at nothing including houses, cars, or choice jobs. In the economy of heaven that vessel may be required to give up the privilege of marriage like Paul and be celibate.

Human ambitions may cause this vessel to run away like Jonah. He or she may then proceed to build on an entirely opposite paradigm. This may manifest in taking on the role of Pastor, rather than say an Apostle or Evangelist to which he or she was called by heaven. In this new humanistic setting, the individual concerned starts to dream of building the largest congregation and cathedral in his/her city or State or even nation. To humans, this fellow is very successful and thus well celebrated. But heaven has another view. And as we know, nothing done by flesh or in carnality can please Yahweh!

**Romans 8:5-9 (KJV)** *5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.*

### **3. It is easier to do what we want as humans than to yield our vessels to be used by Yeshua!**

Saints, let us also admit an obvious truth: Humans tend to feel better when they do what they want rather than submit to either another authority or even to Yeshua the King! So, people end up doing what they want, far outside His will and purpose hoping somehow, heaven will celebrate the ‘great things’ they accomplished! The process of dying to self and rejecting the world and its attractions and totally surrendering of our beings for the King to use to accomplish His determinate counsel through Holy Spirit is one many who are saved struggle with.

Being a patient King, Yeshua, Jesus uses various vessels and circumstances to speak His express will that surrender is the First Order of Business for those who want to serve. Let us remember this is still His basic requirement for all who would follow Him:

**Matthew 16:24-26 (KJV)** *24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?*

To minister out of a vessel that is not surrendered completely to the King is to leave space for the enemy to creep in and possibly manifest Nimrod priesthood.

#### **4. Humans tend to feel better when they control lives of others.**

This is the reality of life on earth. Ironically, this is the opposite of the dominion mandate! A careful look at Genesis 1:26-28 shows there is nowhere Elohim granted humans the right to exercise dominion over other humans as in controlling of their will without choice! This applies to all relationships – whether among spouses or between parents and children or fellow humans. The will of humans is sacrosanct and should be controlled only by their Creator! In the gospel program, submission to authority expressed in Romans 13:1-8 and Hebrews 13:17 does not imply taking over the will of other people but rather a glorious privilege to lead them to discover, embrace and walk in His will for their lives. In all cases, submission is simply the yieldedness of a saint to the authority of a leader who in turn is ultimately subject to the Supreme will of Yahweh.

Once this chain is broken by the higher authority that refuses to be subject to the Divine will, principle and pattern, he/she becomes a controller of lives of others. Control requires the subduing of the will of another in such

a way it no longer has Yahweh as his/her ultimate reference point but the individual leader or denomination that is exercising rule. In terms of the gospel it means a dangerous situation where leaders do not give those they lead the space to hear from the Most High on issues concerning their personal worship or service to Him. Such saints begin to look up to their leaders to hear for them and basically make decisions for them. This sustains a culture where leaders can basically ‘trade’ in the souls of those they lead. Here is a picture of what Babylon trades in, including human souls:

**Revelation 18:11-13 (KJV)** *11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12 The merchandise of gold , and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.*

In contemporary times, this manifests in leaders of congregations driving saints into Ponzi schemes packaged as multi-level marketing projects in which only those at the top make profit! It also involves violating wills of saints in various ways to please their leaders including immoral relationships. This part of Babylon will manifest in greater detail in the Last Days when there will be much spiritual trafficking in the souls of those who are ‘members’ of churches.

**5.** Satan is not done with opposing Yeshua. He has simply transferred his skills against the Church, targeting leaders. There will be many Leaders who have backslidden or are apostate in the Last Days.

At birth, Satan wanted to use Herod to kill the infant Yeshua, Jesus. He also opposed him all through and even tempted Him directly. He inspired

the Crucifixion, not knowing it would lead to liberation of mankind. When Yeshua arose, Satan caused religious leaders to bribe the Roman soldiers to claim His Body was taken away by the disciples. The idea was to discredit the resurrection which is a cornerstone of the Faith. In these Last Days when it has been clearly prophesied many will depart from the true faith, Satan will target first prominent leaders. His pattern in this regard has always been ‘smite the shepherd and the sheep will scatter’.

So, as we read what Paul told Timothy and the Thessalonians regarding the falling away, it should be obvious some preachers in the end times will be operating out of hearts that are no longer connected with Heaven. The spirit which ruled Nimrod will find in such hearts, fertile grounds to lead people away from the truth! It is therefore very safe to suggest the remnant check out the operating spiritual principle or DNA of prominent ministers and ministries before buying into their slick marketing of partnership offers. In the same way, the more prominent ministers are in the public space, the more is necessity to check out their preachments and teaching with Holy Spirit-led study of the Word just as the saints in Berea did with Paul.

Those who are careless with spiritual realities make themselves cannon fodder for spiritual deception! There is no excuse to miss it or regress into danger zone through remaining babes subject to control of the will by others.

**Hebrews 6:4-8 (KJV)** *4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: 8*

*But that which beareth thorns and briars is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.*

**Hebrews 10:26-29 (KJV)** *26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?*

Yeshua our King did not say saints should know preachers by their miracle working power but by their fruits <lifestyles and pattern of doing Kingdom business>. It is not difficult to discern when Holy Spirit is at work and when Flesh is at work. The preacher doing mighty signs and wonders at a revival side by side with active immorality or lying to make money or boasting and self-projection to attract ‘fans’ is operating out of the flesh and may be apostate!

6. Some Nimrod type leaders are tares planted in the visible Church to give multitudes a pseudo-gospel that is not real. At the end both the leaders and the flock miss it altogether into the Kingdom because they did not build on solid ground of Truth nor worshipped in Spirit but by the flesh!

**Matthew 13:24-30 (KJV)** *24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants*

*said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn*

**Matthew 13:36-43 (KJV)** *36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

When you see and hear leaders who encourage those they lead to live like the world; excuse tendencies to sin; despise holiness, covet for all this world has to offer, ‘lie about miracles, signs and wonders’ they did and use their star power to present themselves as models to follow, rather than Yeshua Ha Mashiach, you may well have encountered a tare operating in the spirit of Nimrod. We are not called to abuse them but to take note and avoid the snares of their slick marketing techniques!

### **Latter and Present-Day Manifestation: The Nicolaitanes**

As we also saw in this lesson, the present-day expression of the spirit of Nimrod is to reverse engineer the gospel program! That is why it does not

empower saints to know their King and be strong in Him! By encouraging a culture of multitudes sitting satisfied in pews while the work of ministry is done by a tiny professional priestly clergy or staff, it is clear it is a priesthood type that cannot serve the purpose of the Kingdom! We need to reject it fundamentally, so we can be found worthy to be part of the Royal priesthood. The Nimrodic priesthood found fresh expression during the Alpha Church with the Nicolaitanes, a sect which despised simplicity of the gospel and preferred to create 'ecclesiastical jurisdictions' and Bishoprics marked by pomp and pageantry. Those so elevated became 'lords' over the heritage of Yeshua contrary to the instructions in 1 Peter 5:1-4. Another lesson will zoom in on this latter-day manifestation of the Nimrodic priesthood which has not just survived but is celebrated worldwide today. However, here is the damning verdict of Yeshua concerning the latter-day manifestation of Nimrodic priesthood: The Nicolaitanes:

**Revelation 2:6, 15 (KJV)** *6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.*

*15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.*

**Let us pray:**

1. That the remnant will be delivered from the Nimrodic priesthood and its latter manifestation: The Nicolaitane pattern where Preachers accumulate people to themselves and use them to feed their bellies and ego.
2. Yahweh will open eyes of all ministers who function in this order unawares and cause them to repent.
3. Let us ask Yahweh to raise a company of Teachers worldwide who will spread this message.

## Review Questions

1. Please share on fresh insight you gained into the term ‘Nimrodic Priesthood’
2. Mention at least 4 features of the Nimrodic Priesthood
3. Please give at least 3 reasons why this priesthood pattern has tarried for thousands of years and is still ‘attractive’ to many ministers

## Chapter 3

### The Levitical Priesthood as Mediator of the Old Covenant

Let us leave the Nimrod priesthood for a while and explore another priesthood type. This time, we shall zoom in on the Levitical or Aaronic Priesthood. Unlike the ‘order of Nimrod’, this priesthood was instituted by Yahweh through His servant Moses. It therefore had divine origin, validity, and pattern for the time frame assigned to it. Purposed or ordained to mediate the Old Covenant, it still holds great fascination for many in Christians Religion who seek to rule others within the ambit of organizations they ‘own’ or ‘lead’. After delivering Israel from the hands of Pharaoh, Yahweh gave the Torah or Law at Mount Sinai. The Law and attendant regulations had one all-encompassing purpose: To seal the deal that formally set Hebrews apart as a holy nation and kingdom of priests unto Himself who were to be separate from all other peoples and nations broadly classified as Gentiles.

**Exodus 19:1-6 (KJV)** *1 In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai. 2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount. 3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; 4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: 6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.*

Unfortunately, the Levitical/Aaronic priesthood ended up as a screen which shut the people out of the Divine Presence, thus subverting its core essence. Instead of becoming a kingdom of priests, Israel became caught up in religion filled with rituals, dead works, and all manner of ordinances which accompany a culture of worship of Elohim as a ‘God afar off’

### **Background of Levites: Jealous and Zealous for Yahweh**

Yahweh had in His Sovereign will chose the Tribe of Levi for priestly functions. That accounted for the specific roles He used Aaron and Moses of the same parentage to play in liberation of Israel from the hands of Pharaoh. He went on to use Moses as the Apostle and Prophet to lead Israel. In the same way, Aaron was chosen to be the first High Priest of Israel. But, we need to know the choice of the Tribe of Levi was not a happenstance. Yahweh knew something about them many were ignorant of: Jealousy for their Creator and zeal for His cause ran deep in the family. In Genesis 34: 1-26, that zeal manifested, albeit it carnality, when Simeon and Levi exacted revenge on Canaanites for rape of Dinah their sister. In righteous indignation at Sin and sinning, sons of Levi became instruments of cleansing Israel on the day the people went into whoredom in the matter of the Golden Calf and committed immorality on a national scale:

**Exodus 32:25-29 (KJV)** *25 And when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies:) 26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. 27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. 28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves today*

*to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.*

As an aside, let us consider significance of this scripture. The reality that the on the day the Old Covenant was instituted, 3000 people were killed is one we need to bear in mind as very significant. This lays the basis for superiority of the New Covenant wherein 3000 people received the gift of eternal life on the day the Church was birthed at Pentecost! (See Acts 2: 41). The Old Covenant was clearly a carnal one!

### **Consecration of Aaron and Sons**

Exodus 28 is a detailed account of instructions Yahweh gave on the garments which Aaron and his sons had to wear in order to be distinguished as priests who would stand between Him and the people of Israel. Here are a few excerpts even as we encourage you to read all:

**Exodus 28:1-6 (KJV)** *1 And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. 2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty. 3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen. 6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.*

**Exodus 28:29-30, 36-38 (KJV)** 29 *And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. 30 And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.*

*36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. 37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be. 38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.*

**Exodus 28:40-43 (KJV)** 40 *And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. 41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: 43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.*

**Sealing the Deal: Priesthood and Holy Service Exclusive to Tribe of Levi Under Old Covenant**

In conclusion, Yahweh instituted an ordinance that reserved the Priesthood to Aaron and his offspring. They were to be assisted in the Holy things by other members of the Tribe of Levi. No one outside this tribe was to serve Yahweh or His priests under the Old Covenant!

**Numbers 3:1-10 (KJV)** *1 These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai. 2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. 4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father. 5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel. 10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.*

## **6 Vital Ingredients of the Old Covenant**

The religious system of the Old Covenant had these 6 vital ingredients:

### **1. A Physical Tabernacle where Yahweh would dwell amongst the people**

This was a Tabernacle that was portable when they roamed in the wilderness. The most significant item to be in the Tabernacle was the Ark of the Covenant which was made of shittim wood and overlaid with gold. Inside it was to be the 10 Commandments, Aaron's Rod that budded and samples of the Manna with which Israel was fed in the wilderness. To cover it as a lid was the Mercy Seat made of pure gold with a figure of the Cherubim covering with its wings. It was here the High Priest literally met with Yahweh to bring annual atonement for sins of the nation.

**Exodus 25:8-10 (KJV)** *8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. 10 And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.*

## **2. An Exclusive, dedicated Male Priestly Caste who were mediators between Yahweh and Israel**

As we have seen in this lesson, this was an exclusive Priesthood comprising only males from the lineage of Aaron who were assisted by other men of the tribe of Levi. People became priests by inheritance, not necessarily because their hearts were connected to Elohim in a personal way or who had grace for service. In other words, love was not the driving motive and force for serving Elohim. In this atmosphere, mercenary tendencies of serving physically but without heart became possible. To compound a bad situation, no woman, no matter how passionate for Elohim or qualified for service could be a priest under this order.

## **3. Priestly Attire to distinguish the Priests from the masses they were to wear specially designed clothes.**

These attires or clerical robes had special significance that were dictated to Moses by Yahweh Himself and comprised of specific colours which had specific meanings and specific objects of decoration which conveyed peculiar messages. Each piece of their attire had a meaning. Their attire was, as Exodus 28:2 stated, for 'Beauty and for glory'. The attires were to distinguish them as holy, special and unique among the people, even if inwardly, their hearts were far from Him! The robes and accessories attracted special privileges and exaltation for them among the people. They therefore were made special when wearing the priestly garments.

#### **4. Animal Sacrifices made on the Altar**

Atonement for the nation was made annually by the High Priest on the Mercy Seat of the Ark which was the highest altar of Israel located within the Holiest of Holies beyond the veil. The sins of the people were dealt with by observance of sundry rituals. Sacrifices involving animals and birds were made at the Altar in the Holy Place, depending on the weight of sins committed. The people could literally go to the sanctuary every week to present animals or birds which were used to appease Yahweh in obedience to His instructions only for them to relapse into such sins in a vicious cycle of sinfulness.

#### **5. The people needed to be a far from Yahweh because of their sins**

The people of Israel in the Old Covenant could not approach Yahweh directly and therefore needed the Priestly caste as mediators with Him. In other words, while the Priests drew near to Him as a privilege, the masses were content to be afar.

#### **6. The Levitical Order was a temporary Priesthood for a holding Covenant!**

Let us take note of the reality that while the Nimrod Priesthood was ordained by humans for subduing and controlling others away from the

purpose of the Most High, Yahweh Himself instituted the Levitical Order in and through Aaron for the purpose of ministry to Himself and the people for a season of time He ordained. The priesthood did not function in a vacuum but was executed alongside a number of features including a physical Tabernacle where the Presence of Yahweh dwelt among the people and sacrifices regularly were made for atonement of sins of the people who could not approach the divine Presence. It was a priesthood of honour which elevated the High Priest in the nation and set apart the priests from the people for acclaim. As the whole counsel of the Holy Scriptures reveal, the Levitical Priesthood was to be a temporary one of sinful mortal men standing in the gap for other sinful mortals of Hebrew stock in a Covenant that at best can be described as a holding or temporary one!

**Hebrews 5:1-4 (KJV)** *1 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.*

**Galatians 3:19-25 (KJV)** *19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one. 21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. 22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.*

## **Structural Defects of The Old Covenant and Levitical Priesthood**

For purposes of clarity, this temporary priesthood of a holding covenant manifested a number of structural defects. These include:

### **1. The Defective priesthood of sinful men failed Yahweh at critical times**

The Levitical Priesthood was severely defective, evidenced in the sinful nature of mortals who were called to it. Here is what happened with the chief operators in its early days:

**A.1.** Aaron the High Priest, in a fit of moral apoplexy, became a men pleaser when Yahweh needed him most while Moses was on the Mount. He acceded to the request of Israel to make them another god and the Golden Calf was created (Exodus 32). Three thousand people lost their lives to that act of folly. Aaron himself was found unfit to continue in office and had to be called out of this world.

**A.2.** Nadab and Abihu in presumptuousness arising from familiarity with Yahweh, offered strange fire in making sacrifices. They were summarily dispatched to the world beyond!

**Leviticus 10:1-3 (KJV)** *1 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. 2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD. 3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.*

**A.3.** A wrong foundation was laid for this priesthood when a veil was used to cover the face of Moses which was full of the glory of Elohim, rather than embrace him. From that time, the people became used to retreating away from the Divine Presence.

**Exodus 34:29-35 (KJV)** *29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them. 32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. 33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face. 34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded. 35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.*

**2 Corinthians 3:13-14 (KJV)** *13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.*

**B. It had a defective Tabernacle of carnal structures that was subject to destruction.**

The Tabernacle of witness, though beautiful to behold, was severely defective because it was made of perishable substances such as wood, animal skins and cloth. Even the decorations like gold and silverware

could be and were routinely looted. The Tabernacle itself had to give way when Israel settled in the Promised Land.

### **From Solomon to Herod: Building and rebuilding of Temples**

In the days of David, he felt scandalized that Yahweh had no good house while he lived in a Palace. His desire to build a befitting edifice for the Most High was declined because of the many wars he fought. The onus fell on Solomon to build a magnificent edifice about 957 BC to house the Presence of Yahweh where He would meet with the people for ablution of their sins and worship. That edifice was destroyed by the Babylonians about 586 BC. It took Cyrus the Great to authorize building of the second temple about 538 BC which was completed by Governor Zerubbabel during the reign of Darius the Great of the Medo-Persian empire on March 12 515 BC. (Dates are courtesy of Wikipedia). Various personalities from the Grecian-Macedonian and Roman empires defiled the Temple most especially Antiochus IV Epiphanes who committed the first abomination that made desolate when a statute of the Greek idol Zeus was erected in the temple and a pig was sacrificed to defile the altar. About 20 BC, Herod the Great, who was a Gentile imposed as ruler of the Jews, seeking to appease his subjects, commissioned a massive renovation of the Second Temple. The beautiful edifice was completed in 63 AD only to be totally destroyed 7 years later in AD 70! Since then, it has not been rebuilt!

### **C. Religion trumped Relationship**

Throughout history of the walk of Hebrews with Yahweh, one thing stood out: Their hardness of heart and tendency to cling to rituals rather than relationship with Yahweh had turned their assumed worship in the temple into hollow ritual. If we recollect, the basis of the Old Covenant was that the people would honour Yahweh in sincere, genuine life of holiness unto Him so He would make them His own peculiar people Exodus 19:5-6. As they lived in breach of this, the very symbols of their devotions namely

the Temple which replaced the Tabernacle and the Aaronic Priesthood along with its clerical robes had become empty. Yahweh allowed various

### Review Questions

1. What is the Levitical Priesthood?
2. Please discuss at least 4 of the 6 vital ingredients of the Old Covenant in this lesson which has enhanced your understanding of the Truth.
3. Please briefly discuss each of the 3 structural defects of the Old Covenant and its Levitical Priesthood.

## Chapter 4

### The Priesthood of Melchizedek

The Priesthood of Melchizedek: The ONLY ONE assigned to usher in and mediate the New Covenant. Though Israel got it wrong with Religion, Yahweh's purpose did not change: He desired a Kingdom of Priests and kings on earth in intimate relationship with Him. The poor spiritual climate of Israel persisted until John the Baptist appeared on the scene, making a rather strange announcement. It was not a call for people to go to the Temple to offer sacrifices, but rather an invitation to encounter Yahweh afresh in the temple of their own hearts through repentance so they could access the Kingdom which Adam lost and which was ordained for restoration! Rather than lead them to the physical Temple, the people – small and great, including public servants and religious leaders – were drawn to John at River Jordan where he baptized the penitent in an act of humility, telling them to turn from their religious ways and rather bring forth fruits to show the inward work.

**Matthew 3:1-12 (KJV)** *1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan, 6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And*

*now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: 12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.*

John was to ultimately introduce Yeshua as the Lamb of Elohim who would take away the sins of the whole world, not just Israel. Yeshua was to make the way for a better covenant where they did not need animal sacrifices again but rather faith in the Blood that He would shed. Under this covenant, mankind was to re-capture the Kingdom lost in Adam and Eve!

**John 1:29-30 (KJV)** *29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

In the sight of all Israel at Jordan, two remarkable things happened to confirm the Man Yeshua was not an ordinary being. Holy Spirit filled His vessel without measure as confirmed in John 3:34 while the voice of Yahweh came from heaven to confirm Him.

**Matthew 3:16-17 (KJV)** *16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

Yahweh, seated in heaven was by this announcement confirming the special assignment of Yeshua as the one Israel should hearken unto, a

reality that was re-emphasized at the Mount of Transfiguration to Peter, James and John who needed to know beyond shadow of doubt that they were not called to lead a religion that was continuation of the Mosaic order but rather proclaim the new reality that Yeshua alone provides access to Elohim (Matthew 17: 1- 30). When the voice that came forth at Jordan and at the Mount of Transfiguration are placed side by side, the ordinary and implicit message was unambiguous: The assignment of Moses and the religion he mediated which was carnal and external had run its course and a new way of relationship between The Most High and humanity was to be inaugurated in, with and through Him.

**Hebrews 1:1-3 (KJV)** *1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:*

Rather than lead Israel into the Temple to offer animal sacrifices daily, Yeshua was to decisively announce the end of that dispensation by two ways:

1. Preaching the gospel of the Kingdom which is accessed spiritually through the repentance and New Birth experience in the heart, just as His forerunner John did:

**Matthew 4:17, 23 (KJV)** *17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

*23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.*

**2. Paying the full price for the Sin of Adam and indeed of all humanity on the Cross of**

Calvary. In the process, He took away all the handwriting of ordinances of the uncountable regulations for humanity which their sinful nature made of no effect. A brand new way of righteousness was introduced into the earth realm based on what He accomplished at the Cross which is received not by humanistic efforts which fall short but by faith:

**Colossians 2:13-17 (KJV)** *13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; 15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.*

**Hebrews 10:19-23 (KJV)** *19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 And having an high priest over the house of God; 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. 23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)*

An exciting new phase in the life of Israel and Gentiles alike was now open: the Love of the Father was now to be expressed in the gift of sonship and eternal life dispensed freely to all who believed and receive by faith.

**John 3:16 (KJV)** *16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

**John 1:12 (KJV)** *12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:*

## **B. The Big Shift of Priesthood Type and Paradigm**

A significant reality which would have puzzled many was the fact Yeshua was not of the priestly tribe of Levi but rather of Judah. For the many under the veil of Moses, this was a hard pill to swallow. Not a few of the Jews and religious leaders mocked his teachings since their carnal minds framed him as an upstart and wannabe Rabbi.

**Luke 4:21-22 (KJV)** *21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?*

**John 6:41-43 (KJV)** *41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? 43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.*

### **Prophecy that was fulfilled**

Unknown to them, Yeshua was dramatically introducing a paradigm shift that would mark end of the Old Covenant and its priesthood based on natural realities such as human primogeniture (based on family lineage and inheritance) and gender (exclusive to males). Just as He was bringing the

Old to a decisive end, He was announcing the beginning of a new and better Covenant based on spiritual realities dispensed as acts of Grace of Elohim, accessed entirely by Faith of those who would believe on Him as the Father declared.

Born into the Kingly tribe of Judah, the Priesthood Yeshua would operate in was clearly not of Levitical origin. It was rather to be a new one named after a unique personality called Melchizedek as prophesied in Psalm 110:4.

**Psalm 110:1-4 (KJV)** *1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. 2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.*

### **C. Melchizedek: A Christophany**

In the Old Testament, Elohim manifested in visible form to some people in what theologians called ‘Theophany’. Here is how Baker's Evangelical Dictionary of Biblical Theology defined the word ‘Theophany’: “Manifestation of God that is tangible to the human senses. In its most restrictive sense, it is a visible appearance of God in the Old Testament period often, but not always, in human form. Some would also include in this term Christophany (preincarnate appearances of Christ). In the same way, Yeshua Himself made a number of Physical (bodily) manifestations such as when He appeared in the burning Cauldron where the 3 Hebrew youths were thrown into (Daniel 3:25). In the same way, the reality which Christian religion could not comprehend is that Melchizedek Who Abraham encountered after his battle to rescue Lot, was not an ordinary human being! He was rather the physical manifestation of the pre-existent

Yeshua Who is One with The Father, Yahweh! In fact, understanding this truth makes us understand the nature of the Triune Elohim better!

**Genesis 14:18-20 (KJV)** *18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. 19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: 20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.*

**Commentary:**

Melchizedek is referred to as King of Salem. The meaning of Salem is Peace. Well before Abraham existed, Elohim had chosen Jerusalem as Capital of the Kingdom in the entire earth realm! He was also referred to as Priest of the Most High God. This is one of the critical functions of Yeshua: mediator between Yahweh and humanity. This function informs why He was the Lamb slain before foundation of the world (Revelation 13:8). In the New Testament, He is pictured as sitting at the right hand of the Father as our High Priest making intercessions for us (Hebrews 2:16-18 Hebrews 4:14-16; Hebrews 7:24, 25). Let us examine how some New Testament texts validate the reality that Melchizedek was a physical manifestation of the pre-existent Yeshua. Notice how He is described in terms that are clearly divine in verses 2 and 3 of Hebrews 7:

**Hebrews 7:1-4 (KJV)** *1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils*

It was this same reality of His being a physical manifestation to Abraham in Melchizedek that Yeshua was trying to convey to the incredulous Hebrews of His day. They could not fathom what He meant because their understanding, being carnal, could not grasp the deep things of the Spirit (1 Corinthians 2:14).

**John 8:51-58 (KJV)** *51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. 52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. 53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.*

In verse 55, Yeshua was clearly referring to that day in Genesis 14 when Abraham encountered Him. In verse 58, Yeshua gave them a clear hint He is part of the Triune Elohim (God Head) and what they were seeing in His Day was an Incarnation! Let us continue to read up other scriptures which reveal the nature and order of the Priesthood which emanated from Yeshua and which He is the High Priest of.

**Hebrews 5:5-10 (KJV)** *5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with*

*strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; 10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchizedeck.*

**Hebrews 6:17-20 (KJV)** *17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: 18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: 19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; 20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.*

**Hebrews 7:17, 24-25 (KJV)** *17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.*

*24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.*

The sum of what Elohim was saying to Israel was this: following the disastrous ending of the Old Covenant which was carnal, yet impractical because of their hardness of heart and unregenerate nature, He was calling Israel into a New Covenant. This New Covenant was not going to be mediated by the Levitical priesthood. It would rather be based on a New Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek which operated in a new type of Tabernacle: the heart of men.

**Hebrews 7:10-28 (KJV)** *10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11 If therefore perfection were by the Levithical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: 21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26 For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.*

Hebrews 10:1-22 gives us a good understanding of this principle. Let us see that the New Covenant necessitated transactions with Elohim in a new type of Temple: The heart!

**Hebrews 10:15-16 (KJV)** *15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, 16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;*

#### **D. Superiority and Precedence of the Melchizedek Priesthood over the Levitical Order**

It is important we understand the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek was clearly superior to and actually preceded that of Levi. If we take account Abraham the great-great-grandfather of Levi had encountered and received priestly ministry from Melchizedek, a Priest and King centuries before, this point is as clear as crystal. If we proceed to understand Melchizedek was a Theophany <bodily manifestation> of the Yeshua, the picture becomes clearer: Elohim was re-introducing through Yeshua, His eternal, perfect priesthood into the earth realm! The most detailed exposition of superiority of the Priestly order of Melchizedek over the Levitical Priesthood is found in Hebrews 7 which was cited before. A careful study is worth the effort.

**Hebrews 7:1-28 (KJV)** *1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5 And verily*

*they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: 21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost*

*that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.*

### **E. Unlikely Recruits in the War Against the Melchizedek Priesthood**

The New Covenant that was sealed with the Blood of Yeshua, Jesus is mediated by ONLY ONE paradigm of Priesthood: That which is after the Order of Melchizedek! No matter how much of the Bible we know or teach; how much 'anointing' we carry, when rubber meets the road, we are either walking in the Melchizedek Order of Priesthood or working against it! How terrible that Christendom pushed away such a fundamental pillar of the New Covenant! No wonder saints are not being perfected in sonship or walking as Kings and Priests! It is this eternal priesthood of the redeemed that Satan is fighting all the way to obfuscate! In so doing, he has recruited as in the days when Yeshua walked this earth, religious people. He uses men and women who dress the part, talk the part but refuse to walk in the steps of Yeshua and deny Him Lordship of their hearts. This is the crunch moment: will those who purport to be called by Yeshua prefer to walk in the priesthood of Melchizedek as He modelled, or would they rather find or invent and walk in other priestly paradigms more suited to their tastes and inclinations?

## Review Questions

1. Please share 3 key things about the Priesthood of Melchizedek which makes it unique.
2. Kindly cite the scriptures in Genesis, the Psalms, Gospel according to John and book of Hebrews which connect Yeshua and Melchizedek.

## Chapter 5

### Why the Remnant cannot Cling to Defunct Priestly Orders

Clinging to Levitical Priesthood or embracing Nimrodic systems have net effect of subverting essence of Order of Melchizedek. It is amazing many who claim to believe the Bible as the true word of Elohim spend considerable time and resources to subvert its provisions through what they do. Christian Religion represented by its priorities and pursuits has essentially tried to make of none effect, the gospel of the Kingdom which Yeshua preached and demonstrated. In the economy of Elohim for the earth realm, Yeshua did not come to establish Christian Religion as an organization people join or buildings people go into on certain 'holy' days when they switch on to some learned behaviour! He came for a radically different purpose: reconcile lost humanity to the Father in a vibrant personal relationship!

**2 Corinthians 5:17, 21 (KJV)** *17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.*

*21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

That personal relationship is one which would see them mature and function as sons of Elohim in the earth realm, just like Adam was before he fell! To the remnant Kingdom Church is given this understanding of the mystery of the ages that Yeshua came to bring many sons to glory, filling the earth realm with a whole new breed of human beings that are individually connected to heaven, having King Yeshua as the center and circumference of their lives!

**Hebrews 2:9-15 (KJV)** *9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.*

Ordained to be priests and kings, this new breed come are equipped by the Fivefold to understand and walk in their divinely ordained identities!

**1 Peter 2:9-10 (KJV)** *9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.*

Those who purport to believe in the new creation and the royal priesthood of all saints but insist on doing ministry any how or worse still by application of Levitical principles and practices are like those who try to use a piece of new cloth to patch an old torn one. Those who in ministry imitate Nimrod to take over will of saints with which they build humanistic religious corporations whose emphasis is on gathering crowds of milk drinking babes into their expensive ‘church buildings’ for generating great revenue with which to live the ‘large’ life is subverting both the King and

His true gospel – whether aware or unaware! Realistically, are also trying to use old wine skins to hold the new wine of liberating Truth which is the gospel of the Kingdom:

**Matthew 9:16-17 (KJV)** *16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.*

In all truth, the Levitical Order was valid only as long as the Old Covenant subsisted. In the fullness of time, what the Blood of animals and birds could not accomplish was undertaken by Yeshua Himself at the Cross of Calvary. He fulfilled the Old Covenant with its rituals in order to introduce the New Covenant which is to be mediated by a new order of priesthood: That which is after the Order of Melchizedek.

#### **Four significant events that sealed the lid on the Levitical Priesthood**

Let us take note nothing happens without a divine purpose. These four things were allowed by Yahweh to signify that with the making of a new and living way, both the old Levitical Priesthood and the Old Covenant it mediated were perfectly fulfilled in the Person and sacrifice of Yeshua and therefore ceased to have His approval:

- 1.** Renting of veil in the Temple on day Yeshua died. The veil was the ultimate symbol of separation! Even the priests and other Levites were not qualified to enter beyond it to where the Ark of Testimony and the Divine Presence was in the Holiest of Holies. Only the High Priest was qualified to enter this place, once a year for that matter! By allowing the veil of separation to be rent when Yeshua said ‘It is finished’, Elohim announced to all of Israel and the world that the old way of approaching Him from

afar through mediators was permanently done away with and all can now have access to Him.

**Matthew 27:50-51 (KJV)** *50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;*

**Hebrews 10:19-22 (KJV)** *19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 And having an high priest over the house of God; 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.*

2. Ark of the Testament disappeared without trace till this day. The Ark of the Covenant was the ultimate symbol of the Presence and Power of Elohim – and centre piece of National worship in Israel under the Old Covenant! The disappearance of this extremely significant – and central part of the Temple and National life - spoke volumes of how He did not want that testament and its priesthood to continue.

3. Destruction and desecration of the Temple in AD 70 by the invading Roman Army led by General Titus as Yeshua prophesied in Matthew 24. By the time the Romans finished their assignment, not one brick was left on another. The looting of precious temple objects used in worship was total. That temple has not been rebuilt till today.

4. Islam's third holiest Mosque, the Dome on The Rock was built on what some believe is the actual site of Temple. It is significant Caliph Abd al-Malik the Muslim leader found nowhere else in Jerusalem but the very spot on which the Second Temple stood to build the third holiest shrine of Islam between 687 and 691. The Dome on the Rock is so sacred to

Muslims that it is controlled by a Jordanian Waqf. Orthodox Hebrews till today live in regret and vent their emotions at the Wailing Wall for the tragedy of a lost Temple. It is heart-warming some archaeologists have what they consider as conclusive proof the Temple was actually located elsewhere in the Old City. Significantly, materials for building the Third Temple have been assembled by the Temple Institute will only serve one major prophetic purpose: to be defiled by the coming anti-Christ who will commit the abomination which makes desolate prophesied by Yeshua in Matthew 24:15!

The shadows of things which the Levitical priesthood serviced are not permitted to remain standing when the reality that is Yeshua, Jesus is manifested in the earth realm. Some features of Levitical Priesthood prevalent in modern Christian Religion. It is interesting men and women called by Yahweh as ministers of the New Covenant would seek to subvert the very basis of their ministry by clinging to motifs and symbols of The Old Covenant or even the Gentile themed Order of Nimrod. It is sad they would place emphasis on most of the things that were intrinsically part of the Levitical Priesthood, including these eleven:

**i.** A paradigm when a tiny professional, overworked clergy ministers to a large, dormant laity of bench warmers who essentially come as ‘fans’ of preachers at agreed intervals when they receive ‘shots of encouragement and hope’ only to go back and live normally after a few days. Such people though called ‘Christian’ have at the centre of life, their favourite preachers, not Yeshua. They are dependent on their favourites preachers for affirmation, do not study the Word independently but rather swallow hook-line-and-sinker what is projected as ‘truth’ through denominational and humanistic filters of humans long dead or alive!

**ii.** Stunted or arrested spiritual development in the laity. In this paradigm, the minority deemed as priests essentially foster the principle whereby those who are attracted and come to them because of the ‘anointing’ on their lives feel comfortable to remain as Babes, Orphans, Unwilling Slaves

or Strangers to Elohim. At best, they see Him as a Grandfather and themselves as Grandchildren. In such environments, the spirit at work succeeds in pointing seekers to the ‘Man of God’ or ‘woman of God’.

**iii.** The use of titles that are not biblical to define who Ministers are and what they are called to do. Some of these titles are clearly of Babylonian construct such as those which project a special ‘holier’ status apart from other saints. These titles which connote Levitical Order include: ‘Reverend’, ‘Most Reverend’, ‘Right Reverend’, ‘Very Reverend’, ‘Venerable’, ‘Archbishop’, ‘Prelate’, ‘His Eminence’, ‘Holy Father’. These titles easily take the place of functions and therefore create a ‘Clergy’ caste system which is entitled to honour and glory from the ‘Laity’ class.

**iv.** Insistence on wearing of ‘priestly’ robes to validate ministry. Such ministers feel out of their element if they do not wear the specially designed robes that loudly announce their nearness to heaven. The colours of the robes and shapes of the collars are used in some cases to distinguish rank. Some sincere saints may be tempted to say it does not matter if people wear robes as long as their hearts are right with Elohim. Unfortunately for such points of view, the desire to wear robes and be distinguish as different from other saints is an act of repudiation of the priestly pattern which Yeshua established and is Head of (Melchizedek Order wherein all saints are functional parts). It is also a repudiation of the example of Yeshua Who was simple, accessible and did not foster any sense of superiority over His disciples and saints.

**v.** Strong reliance on Motifs and Symbols of ‘Christian Religion’. These include heavy addiction to metal and wooden Crosses; burning of incense and candles.

**vi.** Making the Building to be ‘the Church’ where people must resort to on certain days and at certain times of the week and year to ‘transact with God’. So, people ‘felt’ the ‘presence of God’ when they come into

religiously designed buildings with special appurtenances. Even when the buildings used are shop fronts, the investment in decorations are such as to announce ‘this is where God is’. People therefore are unconsciously programmed to feel ‘holy’ when inside the buildings and therefore behave in certain ways that may be nothing more than exercise of hypocrisy.

**vii.** In this paradigm, some days are holy while other days are secular. Accordingly, practitioners of such religions engage in rituals which give them a sense of the ‘Holy Presence of God’. On ‘other days’, people can live in a way that does not reveal Elohim as Omniscient and Omnipresent. In effect, these are days they can ‘hide’ from His Presence!

**viii.** In this system of Christian Religion, rituals <religious activities done without heart but by rote of established order> trump relationship! Many therefore go into buildings on certain days to do certain things to quieten their consciences only to proceed to live normally! At certain hours of the day, they also engage in dead works of rituals, even if their hearts and minds are far away from Elohim.

**ix.** With this paradigm in vi above, the modern Levitical priesthood essentially elevates buildings of brick and mortar above the tabernacle of the New Testament which is the hearts of humans. This is in no way an indictment of congregating to worship in buildings. It is simply a declaration of what should constitute priority and what exists for whom. Yahweh is far more interested to see greater esteem of and investments into outreaches to transition sinners into saints and heart transformation of the redeemed than He is to see great building projects! Big buildings where religious activities take place but heart transformation is stunted was likened by Yeshua in Matthew 23:27 to the business of making ‘Whited Sepulchres’

**x.** Identity Crises. With this systematic negation of the core essence of the New Covenant, people are driven to derive their validity not by the depth of understanding of who they are in Yeshua and personal intimate

relationship with their heavenly Father but rather by their membership of particular religious establishments built around aspects of truth defined by individuals or church boards.

**xi.** Systemic Disunity. With these developments, the foundation was laid for the Church to never walk in Unity of the Faith as propounded in John 17, Ephesians 4:1-6 and 1 Corinthians 1:10. The reason for this is simple: since organizations headed by humans will create alternative identities for those who subscribe to particular ideals, competition, rather than complementing became a defining feature of Christian Religion. No wonder the organized Christian Church has experienced a state of permanent crises or the moral equivalent of a never ending ‘Civil war’ even since the Protestant Reformation!

**xii.** The remnant of Yahweh must know the truth that sets free and give space for those who desire to live in self-willed religion or mixing up of the two Covenants to deceive no one appointed for eternal priesthood.

## **Two Raw Truths**

Let us remind ourselves of two raw truths that are undeniable:

**1.** The New Covenant has ONLY ONE High Priest: Yeshua Ha Mashiach! He is our forerunner and we are to follow His footsteps into the Priestly Order of Melchizedek. Any one purporting to be a minister of the gospel who knowingly or unknowing rejects this priestly order is either functioning in deadly ignorance or living in self-deceit.

**Hebrews 5:5-10 (KJV)** *5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death,*

*and was heard in that he feared; 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; 10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchizedeck.*

2. The New Covenant which was mediated by a New Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek had as its main theatre of operation, a new type of Tabernacle: the heart of men.

The heart has always been a place Yahweh sought to commune with man. This is the very epicenter of his/her being. It was here Yahweh saw the corruption that led to the Flood of Noah as Genesis 6 says. The heart is the heart of humanity which since the fall had grown progressively inclined to systemic corruption! Here is how the heart of humankind is described in the book of Jeremiah:

**Jeremiah 17:9-10 (KJV)** *9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.*

The heart we speak of here is not the physical organ which pumps blood into veins and arteries! It is the spirit-man, the very core of human kind. Because it is of higher value than animals and birds, Yahweh had a plan to redeem the depraved heart with a sacrifice that was fitting: the very Blood of Yeshua! By that Blood, the Old Covenant was to be fulfilled and a new Covenant put in place based on a better promise:

**Hebrews 10:15-16 (KJV)** *15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, 16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;*

As Yeshua told a bewildered Samaritan woman, Yahweh is far more concerned with what goes on in the heart than in physical temples!

**John 4:21-24 (KJV)** *21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.*

We can now understand that while the spirit-man was previously dead in sins and trespasses, Yahweh in Yeshua paid the price to quicken and make it come alive in Him! It was for this very purpose Yeshua became the Lamb of Yahweh who would take away the sins of the world! Those who receive the ministry of the Blood become His New Creation (2 Corinthians 5:17). This translation enables the heart or spirit-man of the redeemed to enjoy the exceptional privilege of sitting in heavenly places with Yeshua, far above all principality or power!

**Ephesians 2:1-6 (KJV)** *1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:*

**Satan fights to the core!**

This unrestrained access, mediated by our High Priest in the Order of Melchizedek is what Satan has fought tooth and nail to obscure and make of none effect by causing ministers and ministries to remain in the Nimrodic and Levitical paradigms of ministry. Worse still, many believe ‘it does not matter’ what style of ministry is adopted as long as there are ‘tangible results’. The effect is all too visible: Christians unable to walk in the reality that they are saints and sons of the Most High. As long as the carnal ways of the Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthood dominates their psyche, they cannot grow out of carnality.

### Review Questions

1. Why must the remnant completely reject the Levitical Priestly systems?
2. Please mention and briefly explain 6 of the features of the Levitical order of Priesthood which modern day ministers are still clinging to.

## Chapter 6

### The Plot Against the Priestly Order of Melchizedek

As we abide in the Presence of our Heavenly Father, we will continue to receive Light from Him into the extremely important foundational truths which Satan has worked overtime to obscure for more than 1,900 years. In so doing, the adversary knows if those called by the name of Yeshua Ha Mashiach accept his distorted concepts of priesthood in the Nimrod type or clutch at the Levitical Order which mediated the temporary Old covenant, they would never come to perfection and would never please Yahweh!

**Hebrews 7:11 (KJV)** *11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedeck, and not be called after the order of Aaron?*

Nothing has given Satan as much satisfaction as the success of his plot against the gospel not long after the death of Yeshua! Satan had prematurely celebrated the death of Yeshua at the Cross because he lacked Omniscience to know implications of the Blood sacrifice! By the time he realized the death of Yeshua delivered a decisive blow to his hold over mankind and they could now be reconciled to Elohim, he did a quick change of track. Knowing he could not stop people from embracing the gospel in the first instance, his strategy was to offer a distorted version of what Yeshua came to accomplish which would corrupt the true gospel and make those beholden thereto to be like Nadab and Abihu who offered strange fire to the Holy One of Israel. After throwing up a series of heresies designed to make humans embrace a false salvation and deny the real Yeshua Ha Mashiach, he went for the jugular!

As early as the first century, not a few people had already fallen out of the Truth as recorded by warnings issued by leaders of the Church:

**Jude 1:3-4 (KJV)** *3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.*

**2 Peter 2:1-3 (KJV)** *1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.*

Satan knew if the Church walked in its identity as embassy of the Kingdom in the earth realm with individual saints functioning as sons of Elohim serving Him and their generations as a royal priesthood which lives in the now with an eye on eternity, the whole world would be turned upside down in record time. He knew he could not prevent the truth of the Kingdom gospel released by Yeshua which was like New wine compared to the Old wine of Judaism. A major plot on his part therefore was to lull the unwary to retain the old wineskin of Levitical themed priesthood to mediate the New Wine of Kingdom.

### **Truth and realities (Matthew 9:16-18)**

He knew the outcome of such a mixture would make the truth of none effect and Christians would end up with rituals and dead works instead of

the pulsating, dynamic spirit-filled life and ministry committed to their trust by Yeshua in these scriptures:

**Matthew 24:14 (KJV)** *14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*

**Matthew 28:18-20 (KJV)** *18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*

**Acts 1:8 (KJV)** *8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*

Satan injected and has been stoking the massive plot against the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek which empowers saints to be like their forerunner. In attacking the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek, Satan was certainly aware it is the divinely ordained pathway for emergence of the fruit of the true gospel of the Kingdom which produces saints who cannot be bamboozled by him or human leaders.

So, what did the adversary do?

One of the strange things of religion is how it has modified history to suit its own narrative. The result is many who are called by the Name of Yeshua, Jesus today have almost totally swallowed hook, line, and sinker, a 'Church history' as packaged by Babylon. It is a Church history which ignores a fundamental reality. That reality is: Peter, Paul, and others who preached the gospel as far as Rome functioned as Priests after the Order

of Melchizedek, lived like their Master Yeshua, Jesus. They were rejected and killed by Rome just as Rome did with their King! Let this truth be constantly in our hearts: The gospel that went from Jerusalem to Rome was mediated by the Melchizedek Priesthood! On the other hand, the gospel that proceeded from Rome to other parts of the world has been mediated by a Levitical themed Priesthood mixed up with Nimrodic patterns! Understanding what happened in that great city of Rome is the key to unlock the Grand Mystery of the ages. Let us take note of these key facts:

**#1.** Within the first century of the Kingdom Church on earth, Satan had successfully taken some altogether from the path of the true gospel of the Kingdom by releasing an anti-Christ spirit against the Alpha Church. Only the remnant escaped its clutches.

**1 John 2:18-27 (KJV)** *18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also. 24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life. 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is*

*truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.*

They left the company of faithful saints to preach another gospel which looked and sounded like the real gospel but lacked the power to change lives from inside out!

**2 Timothy 3:5 (KJV)** *5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.*

#2. Judaizers refused to let go! They afflicted the early Church with a strange theology that you needed to be a Jew (by Circumcision) first, before you could be a Christian. The excellent solution proffered by the First Jerusalem Council was roundly ignored by them (Acts 15). They preached a gospel which despised Grace and encouraged legalism that turned them back into embrace of Levitical concepts of priesthood that would stand between sinning Church goers and ‘a holy God.’ They met their match in Paul, the apostle, raised to reveal to the Church the fullness of Grace with which the new life in Yeshua is entered and sustained.

**Galatians 1:6-9 (KJV)** *6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. 9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.*

#3. The Nicolaitanes despised simplicity of the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek and used humanistic logic to create a priestly class which was superior to saints who were regarded as ‘Laity.’ Let us cull some materials from Lesson 39 of Course 139 to gain an understanding of this movement which Yeshua hated with passion. Within 70 years of

Pentecost, the clear directives of King Yeshua as Head of The Church had been jettisoned by a group called the Nicolaitanes. Interestingly, the Nicolaitanes combined the Nimrodic principle of owning and lording it over Christians and elements of the Levitical Priesthood which had exclusive access to Elohim, standing between Him and the sinful people into its operating system.

### **Just one error by one person can begin a Moral Descent!**

Many believe the Nicolaitanes sect was championed by Nicholas, the proselyte of Antioch who was chosen to be one of the first 7 deacons in Acts 6. The spiritual profile of this personality is indeed interesting: Nicholas was a Gentile who converted to Judaism. When Yeshua emerged, and birthed the Church as Kingdom agency in the earth realm, he converted and became a Christian. This ‘church hopping’ may be indicative of a true seeker or a restless, ambitious spirit seeking to be counted in whatever was current. Let us remember in those days, Yeshua was the biggest news in town. Let us acknowledge it is possible Nicholas, the proselyte of Antioch, who was spearhead of this movement, may be off the mark. In any case, let us proceed to understand the substantive issue concerning the Nicolaitanes which emerged as a power-hungry sect deeming saints unworthy to approach Elohim directly, so needed an exclusive male dominated priestly caste to function as intermediary.

### **Dangerous Theology of the Nicolaitanes**

When all is considered, the Nicolaitanes repudiated the priesthood of all saints as instituted by Yeshua. It rather opted to:

- 1.** Create a priestly Class based on principles and practices opposed to the Royal Priesthood after Order of Melchizedek. In this regard, it embraced the Levitical priesthood system with its colourful robes and rituals that inspired awe.

2. Position leaders as 'owners' of the saints who were to behave as a subservient 'conquered' people. In this regard, it embraced elements of the Nimrodic priesthood named after the man who in Genesis 10:8-10 was described as a mighty hunter (evidently hunting after souls to 'own,' not animals).

3. To sustain this system, the Nicolaitanes created an ecclesiastical system with hierarchies of authority which were strictly demarcated. These were regarded as the 'Clergy' or special class of people called to lead or rather, Lord it over the sheep who were to be dormant 'consumers' of their anointing.

4. Special robes in different colours were instituted to mark them out from the laity.

5. In effect, the Nicolaitanes created a priestly class based on combination of Nimrodic and Levitical paradigms of leadership.

6. This carnal and unspiritual priesthood system attracted ambitious people who saw in the Church an opportunity to carve out personal religious empires. It is entirely possible one of such people in the days of John the beloved was a discourteous, ambitious fellow named Diotrephes.

**3 John 1:9-11 (KJV)** *9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not. 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church. 11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.*

7. For this Nicolaitane priesthood to work, it jettisoned the Fivefold Kingdom governmental structure Yeshua gave to the Church and opted for

a pyramidal structure. It is interesting the emergent Roman Catholic Church seemed to have wholeheartedly embraced the powerful administrative strength the Nicolaitane priesthood offered. Its application made it easier for:

- A Priest to be lord in the Parish at head of the pyramid
- In the Diocese, the ruling Bishop was lord, sitting right on top of the pyramid
- Whoever is Pope had a global pyramidal structure to sustain dominion.

### **Assessment of the Nicolaitanes by Yeshua, Jesus as Head of the Church**

The Nicolaitanes may have brought some seeming Order and 'security' to congregations and city churches where they developed roots. They may have earned the acceptance and recognition of the order prone Roman authorities. They may also have quenched the fire and zeal of saints within their loop of influence to attract recognition of Roman authorities. But, the Ultimate authority over the Church had a scathing rebuke for this system of man-made priesthood which took away personal liberties guaranteed and rather exercised Lordship over saints. Here are His own words to the Churches in Ephesus and Pergamos:

**Revelation 2:6 (KJV)** *6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.*

**Revelation 2:15 (KJV)** *15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.*

Yeshua, High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek considered the priestly pretensions of the Nicolaitanes a dangerous aberration which had no place

in the Church that is His Own Body! If scripture is compared with scripture, it is possible Peter had the activities of such people in mind when he wrote about the nature of true Kingdom leadership in his epistle:

**1 Peter 5:1-4 (KJV)** *1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.*

Paul had been used by Holy Spirit to define the core responsibility of Fivefold leaders in the New Testament Church as Empowerment rather than Enslavement (Ephesians 4:11-16). Paul had also defined what the New Testament office of Bishop is (an administrative title for leaders who coordinate several ministries rather than a 'lordship' of the flock. For that reason, he was used by Holy Spirit to detailed qualifications of those who desired the office:

**1 Timothy 3:1-7 (KJV)** *1 This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.*

Writing to Titus who was placed in charge of Crete, Paul was used by Holy Spirit to also reveal these spiritual qualifications of Elders and Bishops:

**Titus 1:5-9 (KJV)** *5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.*

While the Fivefold took care of spiritual formation of saints with Bishops and Elders, Deacons were ordained to take charge of the normal business of the ministry as well as welfare of saints. The qualifications outlined for them had heavy spiritual content:

**Acts 6:1-5 (KJV)** *1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the*

*number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.*

**1 Timothy 3:8-13 (KJV)** *8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. 11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.*

Let us note at one point in history,

- There was a change of the nature of the greater part of the Alpha Church from a living, loving Organism of active body parts, to a stiff, pyramidal, religious Organization, with extreme wealth and other assets.
- For this to be sustained, there was also a change of the priesthood pattern from the Royal Order of Melchizedek of saints who served Elohim, each other, and humanity, to one which ‘owned’ and ‘lorded’ it over saints called whose precursors are the Nicolaitanes.

In a sense, the deeds of the Nicolaitanes played a key role in shaping emergence of the Roman Catholic Priesthood and Bishopric! As we know, spirits do not die. They simply find new humans to influence! It is equally sad that majority of ‘Protestant’ Denominations arising from the Reformation of 1517 have embraced, rather than repudiate the Nicolaitane-themed priesthood.

## **Supplanting the Melchizedek Priesthood was to be a game changer by Satan!**

If Satan wanted to turn the spiritual organism which Yeshua made His Body in the earth realm to be, the starting place would be to change the priesthood system. And, that is exactly what happened. ‘Protestants,’ ‘Pentecostals,’ ‘Charismatics,’ ‘Evangelicals,’ ‘Independents,’ and ‘Kingdom’ Ministers who do not understand and practice the reality and essence of the Melchizedek Priesthood, are in organized religion masked by self-deception. Neglecting to understand and practice this Royal Priesthood is evidence of the DNA of Rome as we shall see from further study.

**#4** The adversary intensified persecution so much many hearts fainted and preferred temporary reprieve from Rome than to continue the testimony of Yeshua by martyrdom, if necessary, just as faith worthies like Peter, Paul and countless others suffered.

It must be noted, of all the original disciples of Yeshua, only John the beloved died naturally at a ripe old age! All others sealed their testimonies with their own blood and did not flinch because the Order of Melchizedek is an eternal priesthood! Paul and Peter embraced martyrdom in Rome with such grace because they knew their priesthood after the order of Melchizedek was an eternal one. Physical death could not destroy this reality but was for them rather, a passage way to a better dispensation in accordance to the truth (1 Corinthians 15:50). When Roman Emperors offered them union of Church and State, the majority embraced it. Persecution ceased for them and that wing of the Church became established, organized, and powerful! Babylon emerged in full force, dressed in robes of religious honour and glory! The result is history.

**#5.** Elaborate buildings and Replacement Theology became ‘necessary.’ If Emperors, Kings, Princes, and Public figures were now ‘going to Church,’ they needed elaborate physical structures befitting their stature.

In the same way, priests who would minister to them needed to be unique and regal, so to say. The way out was simple: Demonize Jews, depreciate everything about their religion of Judaism and take the concept of Temple and Priesthood to start a new 'Christian' Religion based on Replacement Theology. This theology is at the root of how main stream 'Christianity' became so disconnected from Yeshua and gospel of the Kingdom and rather became a mixture of what was 'acceptable from Judaism' namely concept of an Ornate Temple where people would go to 'meet with God' on prescribed holy days and a modern version of the Levitical Priesthood which was to mediate between sinful church goers who needed regular ablution of sins and a 'holy and angry God'.

#### **#6. Outcome: Babylon!**

Babylon had come to Church fully dressed for the greatest show on earth: A religious behemoth, that gives perhaps as much as 2.5 billion or more people today with a sense of 'doing God's business based on rituals and religious pageantry, but denying the power of true holiness and lacking the understanding of what Yahweh made His Kingdom Church to be on this side of eternity. Religious Babylon learnt something profound from Political Babylon of Nebuchadnezzar and his heirs: The best way to change a people is by assimilation. Once a people are made to change their identities by taking on foreign names; eat foreign food and embrace all the culture of foreign powers, they can become so absorbed therein they lose sight of who they were. In the Book of Daniel, that was what Princes of Israel suffered. Daniel stood out because he recognized the danger of identity crises and therefore resolved to maintain his uniqueness as a Hebrew and representative of Elohim in Babylon (Daniel 1:8)

#### **#7. Deficiency of the Protestant Reformation**

We need to hear one last word about this subject matter. In 1517, Martin Luther spearheaded what is now known as the Protestant Reformation. Yahweh used Him to challenge the works based gospel of Rome. The

movement birthed recaptured the truth of Salvation by Grace and some other issues. Since then, various restoration movements have sprung up including the Baptist, Charismatic and Pentecostal movements. Each of them was again used by Yahweh to restore some important truths.

But one fundamental error of all the Protestant movements was in the very fact their root was Rome. By accepting Rome as root, all the protestant movements make themselves children of Rome! This accounts for these things:

- Despite all the truths that were restored in each of them, certain strains of Rome persisted in their spiritual DNA. Among them was manifestation of the concept and practice of the Levitical priesthood with a tiny professional clergy which ministered to a dormant or partially active laity.
- There was also consistent greater emphasis and investments on buildings of brick and mortar than in building up of saints who constitute the true habitation of Yahweh by the Spirit.
- Generally, Protestant denominations are in a near permanent state of the moral equivalent of ‘Civil war,’ ever fighting, quarreling, and unable to agree on many Biblical Truths but each clinging to humanistic interpretations of same.
- Rome has become an attractive proposition again for Protestant leaders both in the Pulpit and in the Market Place. With the mutations, strife, contentions, and extreme individuality of Protestants, the stage has been long set for prominent Protestants to begin the journey back home, so to say.

With the mystery of ecumenism stepping up the gas pedal, the stage is thus set for emergence of the Religious arm of the One World Government. Because the greatest majority of those called Christians are not schooled

in and are therefore not functioning as the Royal Priesthood, they will swallow hook line and sinker directions by their Religious leaders when they begin to declare visions of 'Church Unity' based on various ecumenical rallies. This will foster emergence of the False Prophet of Revelation Chapter 13. This tendency will validate emergence of the man of sin!

Saints, these truths may be truly scary but realistically, the good news is they also set the stage for Yeshua Ha Mashiach to call out His True Bride, the Remnant from among them! As the end of the age draws near, the Day of separation is a reality none can ignore. It makes sense while there is still time, we will do well to check out what we have believed and use The Word as benchmark to determine if we are on the right path or not.

Our True Root is heaven, not Rome! We are not Protestants but Citizens of the Kingdom!

Reality therefore is the roots of the New Creation is not Rome, but heaven via what happened at the Place of the Skull in Jerusalem when Yeshua gave His life as a ransom to deliver us from the hand of Satan, sin, and the world! The day we receive Him, is the day our names were blotted out of the Book of Death and rather etched in gold in the Lamb's Book of Life. That is the day the power to live the Kingdom Life was imparted as John 1:12; John 3:16 and Romans 10:8-12 clearly show! We become the citizens of heaven in a split second. We are owned by Heaven, not a Protestant denomination which came out of Rome! To understand this liberating truth is to resolve a major issue that bred identity crises for countless Protestants both in mainstream denominations as well as independent Charismatic and Pentecostal circles! Ultimately, the power of the New Creation and its victory over flesh, sin, Satan, and the world, will provide indication if one is a saint, or a religious zealot.

## Review Questions

1. Please summarize this lesson and specify what 4 new insights you gained into how the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek was supplanted throughout history.

## Chapter 7

# Escaping the Allure of Nimrodic and Levitical Patterns

We will explore a number of themes today to broaden and deepen our understanding of the subject matter of Priesthood and the Kingdom Church.

### **Part A: Understanding what keeps the error of Nimrodic & Levitical Priesthood Alive**

As we continue the march of history to the very end of the age, it may be necessary to ask the question: What is it that has kept the Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthoods attractive and alive? If we understand this truth, saints will see clearly and escape the traps of the enemy. The New Covenant so clearly established Yeshua would come from heaven to earth to institute a 'New' Order of Priesthood which would produce citizens of the Blessed Kingdom of Yahweh on earth who will live and reign with Him forever. Such people would have Him for a model of how to live on earth to please the Father and become priests forever in the order of Melchizedek. It is therefore essential before we dwell in the nature and pattern of that endless life, we first examine why error has persisted till this day. What is it that fuels this error will provide us the basis of escaping its deadly grip!

### **Reason 1: It is the attractiveness of 'owning' other people!**

All through history, 'owning' fellow human beings have been a very attractive proposition. It is what fuels slavery. Who you own, you control. You determine what degree of knowledge they can have of their perceived identity and therefore, future. Ownership and Control are two sides of the same coin. As we hinted at the beginning of this course, in the creation

account, humankind was given dominion and authority over all other creation of Elohim. Interestingly, this dominion over creation, did not extend to fellow humans! Eve was not ‘owned’ by Adam and could not control her as the story of the fall indicates. Eve was a free moral agent with a will. This was why she was able to determine whatever she wanted to do – including dialogue with the enemy disguised Serpent – which led her to sin and face the consequences, just like Adam!

Nimrod, as we saw at the beginning, turned the divine order upside down by trying to ‘own and control’ fellow humans whose souls he hunted down to do his bidding as Genesis 10:8-10 showed. This is the foundation of the Babylonian system of both religion, politics, banking and indeed everything on earth. As indicated in Revelation 18:13, trading in the souls of humans is among the merchandise of that system we are called to depart from! Till today, ministers who function by this spirit, whether they know it or not are in ministry believing those who come to them or who they bring to Yeshua are ‘owned’ by them and therefore subject to their control! They feel it is their moral obligation to tell the saints in their ministries what to do on all issues of life, determine who they associate with and control how they spend time, finances, and talents. This drives them to have a very low esteem of the saints entrusted to their care. They are not empowered with truth, lest they know enough to walk out of the stifling environment (John 8:32). Whenever saints under them come in contact with ministers or ministries where they will receive empowering truth, those with Nimrodic tendencies get angry, offended, nasty and insecure. In Nimrodic themed ministry, ministers freely call saints under them ‘my members’ to reinforce that sense of ownership.

In Levitical themed ministries, there is a slight adjustment of this malignant tumor. Instead of ownership of saints by an individual Pastor, the same concept is rather transferred to the denomination or church group. In other words, the denomination ‘owns’ and should therefore ‘control’ how saints live, spend money, time and talent and who they can associate with. There is strenuous effort to build walls that hem their ‘own members’

in and keep other saints of other denominations out! Where the Nimrodic type call saints ‘my members,’ the Levitical concept calls them ‘our members.’ In this basic and elementary issue of ownership, the raw failure of both the Nimrod and Levitical models are apparent! All saints, without exception, are ‘owned’ by Yeshua by reason of the Blood He shed to redeem them! Anywhere this basic truth is altered, what remains is deadly religion that cannot make anyone perfect!

**1 Corinthians 6:20 (KJV)** *20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.*

The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek is proved by the acceptance of this reality. Melchizedek priests firstly recognize ALL of the sheep are owned by Yeshua Who has given leaders the glorious privilege of being His under shepherds to take care of the flock as explained in 1 Peter 5:1-4. They therefore trust the ministry of Holy Spirit to confirm truth that is preached in the hearts of saint (John 14:15-18) and to lead saints according to the will of Yahweh (Romans 8:12-16). Whoever can invest in prayerfully instructing saints to know the truth which sets free and walk in the glorious liberty of son-ship based on experiential reality of knowing who they are in Yeshua and who He is in them has done a successful work by Spirit and will receive great rewards on the Last Day! We will examine this matter in greater detail in a future lesson.

**Reason 2: Ultimately, control of humans is because of what they have or will bring: Money and resources!**

Let this truth be clearly understood: Humans do not want to control fellow humans because they love them! If Nimrodic and Levitical Priests love the people, they would wish them to walk in the glorious liberty of sonship!

**John 8:32-36 (KJV)** *32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed,*

*and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever .36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.*

Rather, control of people is the basis of control of resources they already have or will have! In other words, both of these decadent priesthoods are about resource control! Ministry is about who controls the finances coming in and who distributes the largesse of the ministry. Nimrod the hunter controlled fellow humans to do his bidding. Because he owned them, whatever they had belonged to him. The Levitical priesthood even stood on a better pedestal in this matter of finances and resources because by Divine fiat, all the 11 tribes were commanded to bring in tithes and offerings to be controlled by them alone. If you follow the money trail, it is about how much of it will ultimately be used to secure a better life for ministers! Possession of multiple swank homes in various cities, private jets, helicopters, designer labels that compare with those of rock stars of Hollywood by ministers who function in the Priesthoods of Nimrod and Levi are possible because of near unrestricted access to the finances and resources of ministries they lead. The point is this: Both Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthood patterns lead to ‘Churchianity’ which is driven by the three motifs someone called the ABC syndrome:

**Attendance** (How many people – both saved and unsaved are enticed/persuaded to become ‘Members’ of the ‘Church?’)

**Buildings** (How many of such people are made to come into a designated structure which is made attractive and desirable to be associated with?)

**Cash** (How much money are those crowds of people able to bring into the ministry treasury so wealth is accumulated?)

In this setting, the eternal souls of people are of secondary consideration! Sermons preached harp on 'success,' 'breakthrough,' 'possessing possessions,' 'miracles,' 'healing,' 'signs,' and 'wonders.' In some places in the Third world, there is so much emphasis on 'stopping' enemies, witches, wizards and other themes which make people enslaved to spirit of fear to the degree of being paranoid or vengeful, bitter, and unforgiving. Themes like genuine repentance from Sin; demonstrating righteousness through true holiness, imminent return of Yeshua, and eternity, are hardly preached! What a terrible distortion of the Gospel!

### **How Yeshua and the Early Church Handled Finances and Resources**

Let us see the example of King Yeshua and the early Church to know how the tendency of resource control is handled by the Melchizedek Priesthood. Knowing those who believe would have a divine impulse to invest their resources to support His mission, Yeshua appointed a Treasurer, Judas! That this treasurer managed the resources and provided what was needed is validated in the fact he even stole what was in the bag routinely.

**John 12:1-8 (KJV)** *1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.*

Yeshua was showing all leaders – whether Overseers or Pastors - an example worthy of emulation! It must be acknowledged many sincere,

honest, and exemplary leaders have been forced to oversee or manage ministry finances in order to make sure there is accountability and probity. That should be a stop gap measure at most until Holy Spirit reveals and training establishes those who are called to the Diaconate. These are equally anointed leaders in their own right but who are not primarily called to the pulpit, but rather to manage resources and provide the appropriate level of back up support which will enable those called to the Fivefold to concentrate on feeding the flock and providing spiritual leadership.

In the Alpha Church, the apostles got so caught up with managing resource allocation to the degree they almost got burnt out! In the midst of that situation, Holy Spirit put the word in the heart of Peter concerning how Melchizedek priesthood should operate: The Presbytery or preaching ministers must mind the business of spiritual development while other ministers gifted with Marketplace skills manage money and resource distribution.

**Acts 6:1-7 (KJV)** *1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.*

## Chapter 8

### Hindrances to Avoid

The way Yeshua announced the Great Commission and the various parables which illustrate it indicate that it is not an open-ended assignment. It is one which began with an empowered Church in Acts 2:1-4 and will be consummated with His return. A declaration of Yeshua concerning the end times puts the Great Commission into the right context:

**Matthew 24:14 (KJV)** *14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*

The parable of the noble man who went to a far country, gave his servants talents to trade with and returned to take stock directly speaks of the ‘temporal’ trip of Yeshua to heaven where He received back the Crown of Divinity. He has left saints on earth, amongst unbelievers who reject Him to occupy or ‘do business’ until He returns.

One day, Jesus will surely return. He will take account of how saints used their talents, opportunities to enlarge the Kingdom with souls that are saved and how they represented Him in all endeavors with their gifts and callings. Thereafter, He will rule and reign on planet earth with the faithful as Kings over the various nations as Revelation 20:1-6 indicates.

**Luke 19:11-27 (KJV)** *11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. 15 And it came to*

*pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.*

Why are saints not preaching the gospel of the Kingdom? What hinders them?

There are many reasons why saints are not as effective in preaching the gospel as they should. Let us examine some of the reasons:

### **1. Various Shades of dangerous doctrines**

Dangerous doctrines have plagued the Church over the years. The avalanche of doctrines of devils and humanistic doctrines in the past 30 – 70 years has produced a generation of saints who:

**i.** No longer truly believe the Bible is the inspired Word of Elohim and has sufficient documentation of His mind to guide us in this present estate of life

**ii.** Who believe that the eloquent words of Preachers have the same or even superior standing as the Word

**iii.** Hold prophetic utterances from ‘great men and women of God’ as important as or even more important than the Bible. Consequently, saints have developed itching ears to hear the next great prophetic release and lack the capacity to judge the words and discern if they are originating from Elohim, Satan or the human soul.

**iv.** With the situation above, many live and minister without absolutes of the Word ruling their lives. This loss of absolutes has created a new gospel of convenience in which whatever you define as good is ‘good’ even if the Word expressly calls it evil! This is the new Golden Calf of the New Plastic Cross gospel, the greatest gift of Western Civilization to the march of human ‘development’!

**v.** Bible Translations: Some of the ‘exotic’ bible translations many Christians are getting addicted have taken out what their authors consider ‘harsh’ or politically incorrect terms. These include the concept of eternal torment; damnation of souls and consequences of evil behaviour.

## **2. Most Deceptive of the Dangerous Doctrines**

The most deceptive of the dangerous doctrines plaguing the Church which have direct bearing on why the Great Commission is no longer held in awe as an urgent task are these:

**i. The doctrine which negatives the divinity of Yeshua, Jesus.**

This doctrine is deceptive because those who propound it know that they will lose many followers if they came out clearly to preach this apostasy. What they do is to use various approaches to cause neophytes to lose confidence in the Yeshua of Scripture in favour of another Jesus who is merely a 'Son of God' in the general sense or as a Prophet Elohim sent to bring His word to people on earth. Because of their extremely sweet tongue, purveyors of this doctrine have entrapped the souls of many unwary saints and begin to feed them with words which are deemed to carry more weight than what is recorded in Scripture. Many adherents of this movement struggle with reading and understanding the whole counsel of Elohim in the Bible but have read, cover to cover, tens of books and listened to scores of CDs/DVDs of their favourite teachers. The moment you reject the divinity of Yeshua, Jesus or follow anyone who believes so, the Great Commission will not mean much to you. In the same vein, the moment you study the words of a man or woman who has rejected the truth of the divinity of Yeshua, Jesus more than the Holy Bible, you will lose the quickening word that will compel you to preach the gospel.

**ii. Rejection of the Bible version of The Kingdom in favour of humanistic tales.**

The Bible teaches clearly that the Kingdom is received in our hearts. As we submit to the sovereign rule of Yeshua, Jesus in our hearts, He manifests His Presence and Power through Holy Spirit in us. With the Holy Spirit in us, we enjoy righteousness, peace and joy as we no longer live for the present but the world to come. Romans 14:17-18; Matthew 6:19-34 are very clear on this. According to Luke 19:11-27, the redeemed of the Lord have been blessed with spiritual gifts and callings with which they are to undertake Kingdom business until Yeshua returns. This Kingdom business is twofold:

- On the one hand, it consists of representing Yeshua in all we do whether in our homes, neighbourhoods, workplaces, businesses and ministries. If we function by His anointing, gifts, talents and for His interests, we give Him great pleasure and He decorates us with great success.
- On the other hand, mindful of the fact that Yeshua will return one day to stamp out rebellion, set up the physical phase of the Kingdom; knowing the eternal state of doom for the lost, we labour day and night, deploying our gifts, callings and all resources to preach the good news of salvation in Him so that as many as will be saved can receive Him. 2 Corinthians 5:17-21; Matthew 28:18-20; Acts 1:8 illustrate this reality of what should be our priorities.

**iii.** Another group have come up with another gospel all together and have gathered many saints to their doctrine. They claim Jesus already came back in AD 70 at the fall of Jerusalem and now lives in the heart of the redeemed, meaning He is not coming back again. Called the Preterists, their champion whose ministry is in Chicago has successfully repackaged his public image. It needs to be stated that once the motivation of the return of Yeshua is removed from the heart and mind of a saint, preaching of the gospel becomes a secondary issue.

**iv.** In the past 30 or so years, a new humanistic gospel has been spawned which effectively discounts this future phase of the Kingdom. Saints are no longer encouraged to labour for it; to invest in eternity but to pursue commanding heights of politics, business, entertainment, sports and other sectors of life and in so doing, they will ‘take over’ the world and establish the Blessed Kingdom of Elohim. When they have presumably achieved this El Dorado, the world will effectively be under the dominion of Christ!

**v.** Within the past 40 years also another humanistic gospel has steadily been recruiting saints successfully. It is, for want of a better word, the

gospel based on the New Plastic Cross, rather than the Old Rugged Cross! As you read their books and listen to their sermons, here are some of the strange fires you will notice: They believe that preaching the passion, death, burial and resurrection of Yeshua is offensive to Jews, Muslims and other religions.

Therefore, this seeker-sensitive model teaches that we do not make the death and resurrection a fulcrum of preaching. They advocate political correctness so that people will come and enjoy our services so much that they will come again and again and gradually be ‘assimilated’ into our ministries and congregations! The ‘go ye’ factor is thus scrapped and in its place, is a ‘come here’ philosophy. Rather than go look for sinners to preach to, our attention and investments should be tilted towards building better sanctuaries and planning services which attract them.

In this context, rather than preach, we should look for common ground with those of other faith and as we make friends, they can be attracted to participate in our services. This gospel projects that if we labour with people of other religions to solve the problems of the world – famine, stop wars and engage in humanitarian work, the world will enjoy peace and the Kingdom presumably established.

### **3. Loss of First Love for Elohim and fellow humans**

Many saints have been so distracted by the challenges and issues of life that their passion for the things of eternity has been substantially erased. The word of Yeshua to the Church at Ephesus is relevant.

**Revelation 2:1-5 (KJV)** *1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne,*

*and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.*

#### **4. Hijack of the gospel by control freaks**

There are ministries where control freaks have gathered saints unto themselves. To maintain this dominance over the lives of saints, they are not permitted to reach out to other saints or to the lost, lest they ‘are polluted’. In a sense, these modern-day Jezebels are trying to become Lords over saints and push Yeshua, Jesus aside. When this is so, saints have no motivation to preach the gospel. The gospel is an empowering project where saints are taught, trained, equipped, activated and released to make disciples of all men.

#### **5. Materialism, deception of wealth and Established Churches**

Elohim blesses His saints with all good things how and when it pleases Him! Those who teach otherwise, preaching poverty as virtue are promoting one of the pillars of religion. However, there is a real danger when saints are exposed to the new age false materialism and ‘prosperity gospel’. This is marked by persistent preaching and teachings on material wealth and the need to get rich. This can shift their focus in life from the Kingdom to self-gratification, a direct disobedience to Yeshua’s Words in Matthew 6:19-34. The warning of Paul in 1 Timothy 6:6-10 is not to be taken lightly. Here is how Yeshua looked at a Church which boasted in its wealth. It is a message that should cause the Church in The West to turn to the Lord in repentance!

**Revelation 3:14-20 (KJV)** *14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true*

witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

## **6. Spiritual Death**

Many saints and ministries may look robust and healthy, but Elohim deems them otherwise. These are churches that use money and Hollywood style special effects to draw crowds that remain babes, needing fixes of encouragement and admonishments of good times. When Churches make their Television presence the fulcrum of corporate life, they may not have enough time and space for the Great Commission. A day is coming when Elohim will evaluate whether TV ministries were focused on salvation of the lost and grounding the saved to be Disciples of Yeshua or followers and clones of mere mortals.

**Revelation 3:1-3 (KJV)** *1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on*

*thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.*

## **7. Satan, working through Disobedience, Ignorance and Fear**

There are many other hindrances and no single book can document them all. However, we must never for a moment forget that Satan is the Chief Hinderer of the Great Commission! He works through ignorance to make saints unaware of how critical their obedience is in the economy of the Kingdom. Satan also works through projecting the spirit of fear into many saints. Fear of rejection, fear of abuse or even physical inconvenience grips others and hinders them from engagement in the 'Go Ye' mandate. There are others he tempts to just disobey Elohim and 'get on with their lives'! How absurd! All saints must rise in the dimension of prayer and spiritual warfare to ensure that every kind of satanic yoke holding them down with paralysis is broken!

## **8. Anti-Christian Culture and Laws**

In some nations, the public space is now regulated by anti-Christian culture and laws. Some of the Laws target preaching of the gospel. What saints need to do is spend quality time with the Lord in prayer and He will reveal strategies and give wisdom with which and through which the gospel can still be preached!

## **9. Inability to comprehend the reality that those without Yeshua are bound for eternal torment**

When saints are unable to be aware of the reality that their family members, neighbours and friends are marching slowly and steadily into an eternity of torment, there may be no burden for their Salvation.

## **10. Making Excuses; Laziness; Carelessness; Irresponsibility or Indifference**

Many saints have all kinds of excuses to make for not being invested in fulfilling the Great Commission. Let us note that in the final analysis, no excuse is valid! Some other saints are not able to be involved out of carelessness; no sense of responsibility towards sinners or just indifference. These are not acceptable to Elohim because He saved us in order to use us as vessels to reach the unsaved.

### **11. Inadequate Financial and Material Resources**

There are many faithful and holy brethren who contend with inadequate financial and material resources to execute the Great Commission the way they would have liked. What the Lord says to such people is simple: Just Go Ye, according to your capacity and give Him space to bring the souls to repentance. In other words, the solution is to function within the limits of resources He has already given to us. If we do not for instance have money to wage expensive campaigns in the Mass media, let us use free space on social media to effectively reach as many as we can!

### **12. Danger posed by worldliness**

When saints love the world and its amusements, their spiritual appetites for the things of God and the Kingdom are blunted.

**1 John 2:15-17 (KJV)** *15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.*

The fact that it is politically incorrect to say that those who have not received Yeshua are sinners, many saints have been hoodwinked to forget

the truth that there are two broad races of people on earth: saints and sinners.

It is for this reason that Elohim asks His saints to come out from all unequal yokes with people and things which are not of His Kingdom so that they will not defile and destroy spirituality.

**2 Corinthians 6:14-18 (KJV)** *14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*

### **13. Isolation from Sinners**

Isolation is the religious lifestyle of avoiding contact with sinners or deliberate efforts to keep away from them.

We are not called to isolation because they are part of the reason why God keeps us alive. Without sinners, saints will have little Kingdom business to transact on this side of eternity! Contrary to the claims that we are here on earth to establish the physical dimension of the Kingdom, our major remit in the now is to be used of the Holy Spirit to prepare as many as Elohim ordained to qualify as citizens of the Kingdom ahead of the return of Yeshua. Elohim has deliberately planted us amongst sinners so that He can use us to reach them with the good news that Yeshua has paid the price for their reconciliation to Him. In effect, though we are in the world, we

are not of it because we labour and prepare for the world to come! Jesus made this clear in John 17. 56

**John 17:6, 9, 11-12, 14-16, 18, 20 (KJV)** *6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.*

*9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.*

*11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.*

*14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.*

*18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.*

*20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;*

What these and other errors that deviate from the Bible have done is to effectively snuff out burden for souls from saints and blunt their readiness to be used by The Lord in executing the Great Commission. We will never be effective for Yeshua but will rather waste His grace when we are only

comfortable with fellow saints! Our Light is not to be hidden from those who need it most: those in darkness.

### Review Questions

1. Please discuss any 7 of these hindrances to fulfillment of the Great Commission that resonates most in your heart
2. Please share any new insight you gained today.

Please share these truths freely with friends and family! There are no Babylonian copyright restrictions! Global School of Ministry was raised by Abba as a resource centre for the Body of Yeshua world-wide!  
[www.globalschoolofministry.info](http://www.globalschoolofministry.info)

## Chapter 9

# Role of Signs, Wonders & Miracles in the Great Commission

Divine work is to be backed by Divine Evidence!

The Great Commission is a divine work, designed to be backed by divine evidence. That is why Yeshua made it clear that signs and wonders will follow those who believe. As the early Church obeyed and believed, they saw physical proof of divine connection!

**Mark 16:15-20 (KJV)** *15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.*

Yeshua who commissioned His Church to go knew that Satan and his cohorts would stand ready to hinder saints. He knew that saints would encounter sceptics who would not be moved by the preaching of the word. He knew also that in the course of preaching the gospel, saints would encounter situations like diseases, demonic oppression/possession which would be beyond their natural capacity to deal with. That is why He restrained the disciples from going forth to preach the gospel until they were filled with the Holy Spirit and received the power to function as instruments of divinity in the world.

**Acts 1:4-5, 8 (KJV)** *4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.*

*8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*

From the day of Pentecost, the world changed forever with a new reality: that The Holy Spirit would no longer merely come upon vessels chosen for a specific purpose but would indwell them! The Temple of Elohim had shifted from the Mount of Jerusalem into the hearts or spirit-man of saints on earth! Redeemed mankind had been inducted into a new realm of sonship by which they could do all that Jesus did in the body and even much more as He Himself prophesied:

**John 14:12 (KJV)** *12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.*

Earlier Jesus had given the key to the miraculous when He declared that:

**1. Miracles would occur if saints preaching in His Name encounter situations requiring divine intervention.**

**Mark 9:38-40 (KJV)** *38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against us is on our part.*

**John 14:13-14 (KJV)** *13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.*

**John 16:23-26 (KJV)** *23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. 26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:*

This is the reason why saints of today must recover this lost axe head: preaching in The Name of Jesus and on the basis of His true identity!

**2. If saints would die to self, take up their cross and follow Him, they would be used as He was used by the Father (Matthew 16:24-26).**

**John 12:24 (KJV)** *24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.*

True to the prophecy of Jesus, the early Church preached in no other Name than the Name of Yeshua. The outcome was self-evident:

- Multitudes were saved.

**Acts 2:41-43 (KJV)** *41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43*

*And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.*

**Acts 3:1-11 (KJV)** *1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. 8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.*

- The sick were healed.

**Acts 5:12-16 (KJV)** *12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick*

*folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.*

- Saints experienced the tangible Presence and Power of Elohim so much that the fear of Him became real and those who lived in sin suffered the consequences.

**Acts 5:1-11 (KJV)** *1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.*

- When saints set their affection on the Kingdom to come, they allowed Elohim to use them 100 percent in the present dimension of the Kingdom.

**Matthew 16:24-25 (KJV)** *24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.*

**Revelation 12:11 (KJV)** *11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.*

The simple truth is that these miraculous manifestations that are described here were not confined to the early Church. They are to be the signature tune of the Church of Yeshua in all ages until His return to put down all rebellion and establish the physical dimension of the Kingdom.

**2 Corinthians 12:12 (KJV)** *12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.*

The Kingdom of Elohim, which in the now is in the hearts of saints is not to be in words only but demonstrated by the self-evident mighty acts of the Holy Spirit flowing through consecrated lives.

**1 Corinthians 2:4-5 (KJV)** *4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.*

**Caveat:** Not ALL saints can do the same Miracles!

It must be stated that not ALL saints will heal the sick, deliver the oppressed and call down fire from heaven. Gifts of Holy Spirit vary and some are more overt in manifestation than others. But acting together, we aggregate the fullness of the Presence and Power of Elohim!

**1 Corinthians 12:4-12, 14 (KJV)** *4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.*

*14 For the body is not one member, but many.*

**1 Corinthians 12:27-30 (KJV)** *27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?*

In pursuit of the Great Commission mandate, all saints who constitute the Royal Priesthood need to discover, exercise and develop the spiritual gifts granted to them which are for profit of the whole Body. Do so with all zeal and authority!

**1 Corinthians 12:7 (KJV)** *7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.*

**1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV)** *10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*

**Isaiah 8:18 (KJV)** *18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.*

Do not despair or be discouraged that you cannot heal the sick, for instance when there are sick people in the ministry. Rather be humble to look for brethren Elohim has so gifted and allow them to pray for the sick and minister in the dimension of signs and wonders they have received grace for so that Elohim gets all the glory and His Church is edified! Elohim has designed us to be interdependent so that we will walk in unity which announces and glorifies Him. This is one of the reasons that ministers must avoid isolation. It is always better to connect and network with other ministers!

In any case, there are miracles Elohim can use any one to work when saints step out in faith and encounter situations where manifestation of them will glorify the Lord and bring breakthrough in the gospel mission.

**Matthew 18:18 (KJV)** *18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*

**Mark 11:22-24 (KJV)** *22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.*

*24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.*

When two or more saints come into agreement of concerning need for miraculous manifestations, heaven often responds positively because Yeshua the Head is honoured in unity!

**Matthew 18:19-20 (KJV)** *19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.*

## **Conclusion**

There are times when Elohim deems it needful to release spectacular signs and wonders and various pure miraculous manifestations as an instrument of breaking through a territory with the gospel.

There is acknowledgement of the presence of the King and His Kingdom.

**Luke 11:20 (KJV)** *20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.*

Hearts of those closed to the gospel are opened.

**Acts 13:5-12 (KJV)** *5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister. 6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus: 7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away*

*the deputy from the faith. 9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him. 10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.*

### Warning!

Signs and wonders and miracles should not be ‘hawked’ for money; neither should they be used to project image and name of the human vessel nor promote sectarian interests of denominated congregations. The principle is that we utilise them to lift up the Name of Yeshua our King so that Sinners who would never have encountered Him through the normal channels of evangelism are made to come near. In effect, the miracles draw them closer like a spiritual bait while the ultimate objective is their translation from darkness of Sin and worldly culture to one of receiving love of the Father and submission to authority of the King of Kings, Yeshua.

**John 12:32 (KJV)** *32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. 62*

### Review Questions

1. Please summarize this Chapter.
2. What new thing did you learn today?
3. Please mention any 2 Bible passages cited in this lesson you had not read or understood before.

## Chapter 10

### Debunking basis of the Pseudo-kingdom

Content of the Great Commission: Yeshua, Jesus and the Kingdom only is our message!

Because of a dangerous wind of doctrine called the pseudo-kingdom gospel, we will need to recap some of the things shared in previous lessons and zoom in on how the true gospel is about Yeshua and the Kingdom. Those who advocate that we do not preach Yeshua but preach the Kingdom are on a wrong path! They are putting the cart before the horse or worse still; they are involved, perhaps unconsciously, in offering saints a Golden Calf! There is salvation, healing and deliverance in no other name than this same Yeshua, Jesus!

***Acts 4:12 (KJV)** 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.*

The Great Commission was given by Yeshua our Messiah and it is about the incredible love of Elohim which led to His incarnation, life, passion, death and resurrection from the dead – as the only sufficient price for redemption of mankind from the yoke of Satan. By that act, Yeshua took away the legal hold of Satan over man and thus recovered the Kingdom mandate Elohim gave to mankind through Adam and Eve to be His sons and assigns on planet earth.

Those who receive Yeshua by grace, in faith, receive eternal life; change of status from children of Satan to sons of Elohim; they are transitioned from the kingdom of Satan to be citizens and ambassadors of the Kingdom of Elohim.

**John 1:12 (KJV)** *12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:*

**Ephesians 2:1-2 (KJV)** *1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:*

**Colossians 1:12-14 (KJV)** *12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:*

The Great Commission is about Yeshua primarily! The Kingdom of Elohim that we are inducted into is a fruit, not a cause of our Salvation! Those who receive Yeshua have the privilege of becoming the very Temple of The Living Elohim who bought them with the price that is the Blood of Yeshua. This is why Holy Spirit moves from the outside into the inside of them.

**1 Corinthians 6:19-20 (KJV)** *19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.*

The Grand Secret to the success of the early Church was that they kept the message simple: it was about receiving Yeshua and His propitiatory work at the Cross of Calvary! Whether they were preaching, it was in His Name. Whether they were confronted with sicknesses and diseases, they dared not heal in anything else than His Name. If they were confronting demons, they were cast out also in His Name! If they were to pray with

effectiveness, it was in His Name that the Father could be validly approached!

**Acts 2:38 (KJV)** *38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.*

**Acts 3:6 (KJV)** *6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.*

They were simply obeying the Master who made it clear that His Name would represent His being, Presence, glory and Power! It was also to be their access to the Throne of Grace to receive answers to prayer and fulfilment of whatever was needful for their assignment.

**Matthew 18:20 (KJV)** *20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.*

**Mark 16:17-18 (KJV)** *17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

**John 14:12-14 (KJV)** *12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.*

**John 15:16 (KJV)** *16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that*

*your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.*

**John 16:23-25 (KJV)** *23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.*

The reason for this simple and yet effective strategy was that Yeshua was no ordinary prophet or Messenger! He was and is the Elohim who became man – was incarnated- so that death could be tasted for every Those who believe thereby make the transition into the Kingdom as sons of Abba! That Name has power of itself!

**Hebrews 2:10-15 (KJV)** *10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.*

**Philippians 2:9-11 (KJV)** *9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things*

*in earth, and things under the earth; 11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.*

### **The Grand Error: Misapplication of Matthew 6:33**

Some people have taken Matthew 6:33 out of context and used it to confuse saints that they should seek and preach the Kingdom and not Yeshua, Jesus.

**Matthew 6:33 (KJV)** *33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

How absurd! How can you seek a Kingdom outside of the King? The Kingdom is owned by the King. When you have the King, you have His Kingdom! The Kingdom of Elohim is received in our hearts when we forgo Satan and ourselves and give Him the right of way to exercise His Sovereign rule over our lives! When the King reigns in lives of saints, their life pursuits change dramatically!

**Romans 14:17-19 (KJV)** *17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.*

If the Kingdom is in our hearts, Yeshua Jesus would not ask us to seek for it as in something we have not yet received. Matthew 6:33 is part of a Kingdom mandate stretching across verses 19-34. The King was telling His citizens not to allow food and drink, what to wear, where to live and all the normal needs of life to pre-occupy their attention. They were rather to invest His grace, gifts, callings, abilities, resources and even life itself to seek advancement of His Kingdom agenda above all else and trust Him to care for them as a benevolent King! The agenda of the Kingdom includes these core issues:

- Live for the world to come when Yeshua will return to set up the physical phase of the Kingdom. In other words, saints are to focus on eternal things as they face the normal choices and issues of life and respond in the context of what will please the King.

**2 Corinthians 4:16-18 (KJV)** *16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.*

- To this extent, saints are required to place their standing before the King at His return as the fulcrum of their lives. Whatever we can do today which will hurt our prospects of eternal rewards starting with our future estate as those who will co-rule this earth for 1,000 years with Christ and as His priests should be deemed dung!
- Revelation 1:6; Revelation 5:9-10; Revelation 20:1-6 reveal that the priesthood we exercise today is but a dress rehearsal for the full estate that lies ahead when Yeshua returns. This is because billions of souls will translate into eternity at His coming and will need the services of priests who will teach them ordinances of The Kingdom! Saints will be assigned to also rule as Kings over specific territories and report to Yeshua who will rule on a physical throne in Jerusalem for that period of time. That is why Jerusalem is the cynosure of satanic attempts to destroy and crush!
- The entire context of Matthew 6:19-34 is better appreciated when we understand Luke 19:11-27. We are to ‘occupy’ or do

‘Kingdom Business’ until Yeshua returns. In other words, we must see ourselves as assigns holding brief for the King who will return at a time only the Father knows. For this reason, we are to invest all the callings, gifts and opportunities given to us as instruments in labouring for Him. We are not to labour for food and drinks and other perishable items. Those are guaranteed the faithful by our heavenly Father.

- Let us always remember that the Kingdom has 2 dimensions:

**Kingdom Within:** Those who are truly saved need to enthrone Him as Sovereign ruler of their lives – totally.

**Kingdom to come:** True saints need to live now, in the Light of eternity. They live for the Kingdom to come! When saints align these two dimensions of the Kingdom properly, it should affect:

**i.** Their belief system

**ii.** The choices they make

**iii.** Their lifestyles

**iv.** Their Priorities – To occupy, until He comes

**v.** Their focus

- Our core labour is to be reconciliation of sinners to the Saviour so that the full measure of citizens ordained for the Kingdom at inception of its manifest phase can come in now. 2 Corinthians 5: 17-21 explains the primacy of the ministry of reconciliation for all true saints.

- The King may be disposed, because of His assignment on the lives of some saints, to elevate them in the financial, social, political and governmental arena. Such people must do well to note that faith worthies like Abraham, Isaac, Jacob were very wealthy and yet focused intently on the world to come. Joseph and Daniel were lifted highly on the political and governmental arena and yet the fulcrum of their lives was the world to come. Joshua was an extraordinary General and Governmental leader; Nehemiah was an astute administrator. Esther was a favoured Queen. Deborah was a successful business woman, prophetess and leader. Yet their focus was on the world to come. Joseph of Arimanthea was rich that he could build his own tomb and had access to the Roman Governor, Pontius Pilate. At appointed time, he stepped up the plate to fulfil His manifest destiny which was to provide a rich man's grave for Yeshua as prophesied hundreds of years before. Barnabbas was wealthy but rather than being high minded, he became a son of consolation. These wealthy saints never allowed wealth to come in the way of faithful service but rather became instruments of fulfilling their ministries.

Among great vessels who served Yeshua and in the early Church were highly placed individuals. Because they focused rightly on eternity, they gained both worlds. In this generation, Abba will lift many saints and expects them to use their positions, wealth and influence as stewards of the King, drawing many to Him with their life and preaching as effective witness that Yeshua is indeed Lord!

May the Lord deliver His entire remnants who have taken any measure of the leaven of the pseudo-kingdom movement! May all saints learn to believe the Word and Holy Spirit more than the sweet tongue of intellectuals who have allowed their fertile imaginations to re-write the Bible and misinterpret core scriptures to suit humanistic models of the Kingdom!

May Elohim reveal to all His saints the necessity of living for the King in the light of eternity and the certainty that He will return to take account of whether we lived for Him, for self or for Satan. May none of us be ashamed at His coming! It is time to fill the earth with The glorious Name of Yeshua.

When He is lifted up, He will draw all men to Himself, just as He promised!

For this reason, the greatest investment any saint can make in this world is that of helping human beings with eternal soul to hear the gospel so that they can be saved and thus translated from the kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of Elohim!

The question is: What hinders you as a person and your ministry from going forth/Go Ye for King Yeshua?

#### Review Questions

1. Why is the preaching that saints should preach the Kingdom rather than Yeshua, Jesus a false one?
2. Please share 3 things you learnt from this chapter.

## Chapter 11

### Some Salient Issues regarding The Great Commission

In This lesson, we begin the process of winding down on this critical study of the Great Commission. The Course is freely received and freely released for benefits of those in the Master Class as well as all those who are willing to learn the Truth Elohim has given to the Body through Global School of Ministry. The reason why the lessons are released freely on Facebook and other internet based platforms is that saints world-wide will go forth everywhere preaching Yeshua and the Kingdom. When this paradigm becomes a Kingdom lifestyle, saints will see signs and wonders follow to confirm His Presence!

**Mark 16:15-20 (KJV)** *15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.*

This is a far better proposition than the current system where multitudes of saints are running from pillar to post, seeking contact with the next assumed ‘miracle worker’. It is needful to realize that nothing scares Satan as to see saints individually and severally becoming effective witnesses of Yeshua, Jesus! When saints are fervent in spirit and passionate about the King; when His Majestic Name is lifted high by our transformed, yielded lives, focus on things of eternal value and by getting involved in His

Mission Statement: ‘to seek and save the lost’ as per Luke 19:10, we make Satan uncomfortable.

The reason is simple: participation in the Great Commission is the only appointed way of de-populating the masses that are hell bound and ensuring their transition into the eternal Kingdom of Elohim. Sinners cannot come unto Yeshua except the Father draws them. However, Abba has not appointed angels or any other of His vast creation to do the proclamation of the only appointed means of salvation. Abba has rather appointed to use redeemed humans – His saints – to act as the vital bridge connecting His grace to those outside His Commonwealth.

It is significant that such a seemingly ordinary activity: preaching Yeshua and Him crucified in demonstration of the unsurpassable love of Elohim is the **ONLY** appointed pathway for Sinners to hear; respond and be saved!

**1 Corinthians 1:18 (KJV)** *18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.*

**1 Corinthians 1:21 (KJV)** *21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.*

Withholding our vessels because of any excuse therefore amounts to both disobedience, lack of true love for those who are lost as well as selfishness of the extreme grade. This is because The King has appointed that all who will love Him will also love both the brethren already within the fold as well as those appointed for salvation that are yet outside. Some of them are members of our families, neighbours, colleagues, friends and those we connected with during the course of our pilgrimage on earth. Shall we withhold the life-saving truth that Yeshua is the key to a change in destination? Shall we forbear from declaring the incredible and

immeasurable love of God in Yeshua which simplifies salvation for all who will receive this simple instruction?

**John 14:6 (KJV)** *6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*

**Romans 10:8-10 (KJV)** *8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*

The irony is that in making the pathway to Salvation as simple as this, those who reject same have by so doing willingly opted for a lifetime without Elohim and eternity of damnation. That is why the Gospel is a double edge sword!

**John 3:16-19 (KJV)** *16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*

**1 Peter 2:6-8 (KJV)** *6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. 7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them*

*which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.*

Knowing the terror of the Lord, we ought to spend and be spent, making every possible sacrifice, as Holy Spirit inspires and leads us to ensure that no one falls short of the Grace of Elohim in Yeshua. The reality that Salvation is entirely by His Grace and all that is required of those appointed is to receive the message by Faith should spur us to tarry in prayer for wisdom on our part and tenderness of heart on the part of hearers.

**Ephesians 2:1-9 (KJV)** *1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.*

**2 Corinthians 5:10-11 (KJV)** *10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.*

There is one thing every healthy saint should do without struggle: Be a witness for Yeshua, Jesus!

Anything that hinders from witnessing is toxic and potentially fatal. Those things which induce hindrance include: doctrines of men or demons; love of the world; pride of life; timidity and fear.

The power of the Holy Spirit is available for all who are willing to go: from their home base to their nation, region and world-wide as Yeshua said in Acts 1:8!

The case of Peter is worth recounting. Here was a flip flopper who was so concerned for his own safety that he denied Yeshua three times, even before a powerless maid. When Holy Spirit came upon Him, holy boldness was received to preach with boldness to multitudes in Jerusalem:

**Acts 2:13-41 (KJV)** *13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine. 14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. 16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: 19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come: 21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did*

by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: 26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: 27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. 29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; 31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. 37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. 41

*Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.*

**Acts 3:12-21 (KJV)** *12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. 18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.*

The same Holy Spirit which made the difference in the life and ministry of Peter is still available today to indwell and energise saints to go forth and represent Yeshua as Kingdom Ambassadors!

Like the Alpha Church which was birthed in the Upper Room on the Day of Pentecost, let us wait on the Lord at the place of prayer and faith for a fresh infilling of the Holy Spirit with the consequent unction to be in ‘Go Forth’ mode, ready to fill the earth with the message of the love of God evidenced by our own transformed lives.

There is something attractive about the Kingdom focused life. When you see a saint, who has been delivered from the bondage of living just to earn an income for meeting needs or vanity and translated to become complete yielded vessels in the hand of the King, the Kingdom is announced and demonstrated. It is a superior life which carries the glory of the presence and power of Elohim.

Let us not be ashamed of Yeshua: He is the center and circumference of our lives and The Kingdom! When we get it right about the Great Commission, the purpose of Elohim is accomplished without controversy:

- Teach the principles and practices of the Kingdom to believers so that they can be good disciples of Yeshua, Jesus as well as effective citizens and ambassadors of The Kingdom on this side of eternity!
- Preach Yeshua, Jesus and the love of Elohim to sinners so that they will be convicted, repent and become members of the Family of Yahweh.
- Train, Equip, Activate and Release saints into ministry as fit for purpose co-labourers with Yeshua both in congregations, the Market Place and Civil Society because we are a Kingdom of Priests and Kings!
- Provide congregational families for those who are called out of darkness to find fellowship with fellow saints. This helps to build up their spirit-man and stabilizes their souls. They are able to learn with others and grow in grace by tapping into virtue ion others and releasing what is in them to the other brethren.
- Prayerfully look for needs of peoples or communities where we live or work which Elohim can use us to impact as Salt and Light.

Yes, Elohim is speaking freshly today through human vessels, but He cannot and will not contradict what is already written! 'Thus says' the Lord must expatiate, clarify or add value to 'It is Written' otherwise confusion will ensure! All doctrines – including certain aspects of Calvinism which discouraged saints from preaching because 'Elohim will save those He wants' should be understood as theologically unbalanced!

Whoever discounts the preaching of the gospel is not representing the real Yeshua, Jesus. No one, no matter how celebrated should be given space to take our eyes off the Words of our King!

**Galatians 1:6-11 (KJV)** *6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. 9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.*

The question is, have you truly matured to recognize false doctrine? Can you set aside sentiments and tell those who purvey Golden Calves to leave you alone? Your answer will have an impact on your standing with the real Jesus! He loves you! Embrace His love; be passionate about His mission and co-labour with Him, from today!

### Review Questions

1. Please share 3 things you learnt from this chapter.
2. What will you do with the lesson from this chapter?

## Chapter 12

### Better, Together!

The set time to reap the final harvest is here with us! As we see fulfillment of various prophecies in the Holy Scriptures concerning end of the age, necessity is upon the remnant world-wide to make salvation of all those appointed for salvation the main reason why we are alive!

**John 4:35 (KJV)** *35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.*

#### **Necessity and Power of Unity and Synergy: We Are Better, Together!**

While we may be excited to Go Ye, it is also needful to remember that no one or congregation can fulfil the Great Commission! It is a project which requires coordinated actions by saints who are brought into alignment by Holy Spirit – in congregations, ministerial networks and other forms of alignment forged by Holy Spirit amongst those whose sole passion is to prepare the earth realm for return of King Yeshua and inception of the Manifest Phase of the Kingdom.

In this mindset, the remnant of the Last Days will live just like certain remnant in Israel coordinated in alignment to restore the Kingdom to David when he was in the wilderness.

**1 Chronicles 12:38 (KJV)** *38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.*

Saints must reject the ‘Elijah complex’ which made him to walk in isolation, thinking he was the only one Elohim had in Israel. As Romans

11:1-6 states with finality, there was in those days and even now, a remnant who respond to Truth as we do. Elohim is in the business of connecting saints into spiritual families and Kingdom Communities partly to enable us to generate synergy for united action to close out this age with the massive harvest of souls that will come in before Yeshua returns.

**Psalm 68:6 (KJV)** *6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.*

**Hebrews 10:25 (KJV)** *25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.*

In effect, the Great Commission demonstrates that we are Better, Together! We can reach out to uttermost parts of the earth when there is coordinated action orchestrated by Holy Spirit in the hearts of the remnant.

**John 4:35-38 (KJV)** *35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.*

**Mark 16:15-20 (KJV)** *15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19*

*So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.*

In this scenario, all of us contribute what we can best contribute to achieve the overall purpose of Elohim which is that ALL humans will have the opportunity to hear the Good News of Salvation by Grace through Faith in Yeshua and all appointed for same will find the bridge to reconcile with their heavenly Father. In this paradigm, to effectively fulfill the Great Commission, the principle laid out Paul the Apostle in a Scripture which he and those who co-laboured with him needs to be replicated in various Kingdom Communities and networks across the world. It is one in which through collective action by every saint, the gospel programme can be fulfilled, notwithstanding the machinations of Satan and human governments.

**Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV)** *15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.*

Breaking down this principle, it means that in various congregations and across several networks in the world, saints can individually preach the gospel as this course has outlined. However, they should also walk in alignment with other saints they are connected with in such a way that everyone can discover the niche where they function best to fulfill all dimensions of the Great Commission within the context of three broad sectors:

**i. Go:** Some saints will have greater capacity to be on the cutting edge of Going Forth to the frontlines of evangelism, local, national, regional and

international missions on a regular basis. They may not have the money to fund their travels and should not be hindered because of this. As long as they are willing and available, those they are connected with in the local congregations and networks should intentionally and joyfully back them up. In so doing, the divine reward is spread by Elohim the equitable Judge!

**1 Corinthians 9:7 (KJV)** *7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?*

**ii. Pray:** Some saints will have greater capacity to intercede persistently for those on the frontlines of mission, asking Elohim for wisdom, fresh unction, boldness, courage and release of all the allocation for the assignment of those who are holistically invested in the Great Commission. They will also have heavy burden for state of heart of unbelievers and will travail in ploughing such to be ready to receive the Word. Those who have grace to do this at an intense level may not have the ability to go for missions themselves or the funds to contribute. As long as intercession is their greatest resource, it should be brought to the table. If they have little funds to contribute, such should be brought to the table joyfully and no one should reproach them in that regard.

With all the anointing on his distinguished life, Paul the Apostle regularly requested prayer support from saints in different locations.

**iii. Give:** All saints can actually contribute intentionally towards fulfilment of the Great Commission! Elohim is equitable and does not judge saints according to the size of what they give but rather charges all to give according to their capacity. One reason why Elohim sets the solitary saints into congregational families or connects saints into ministerial networks is to harness the power of many.

**2 Corinthians 8:12-15 (KJV)** *12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that*

*he hath not. 13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened: 14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality: 15 As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.*

What this means is that all congregations of the remnant should set up Mission Committees to harness these three dimensions of corporate participation. When this is done, there can be two outcomes:

- i.** Each congregation can identify a Mission field, mobilize prayer, financial and material resources and send forth at least one or two saints each year.
  
- ii.** Each Congregation can intentionally support at least one Missionary or Missionaries the Lord connects them with, contributing according to their ability to supply the prayer, financial and material needs of such people.

### Review Questions

1. Please summarise this lesson.
  
2. What new insight did you gain from the lesson?
  
3. In one short sentence, please share from your heart impact of this Course on you.

## Chapter 13

### Rewards of Faithful Participants in the Great Commission

As saints redeemed by the Blood, we owe our lives, time, assets and indeed everything to He Who saved us. In a real sense, preaching the gospel as witnesses is a lifestyle of love that is demonstrated by our obedience. This attitude is very beneficial so that we do not become coldly transactional with Elohim:

**Luke 17:7-9 (KJV)** *7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? 8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.*

However, Scriptures cannot be broken! Just as there are many Scriptures which require that saints are altruistic when doing the work of the Kingdom, there are also clear promises Elohim makes to those who walk the walk of obedience propelled by love of Him and those who need to be saved!

For those willing to fulfil their obedience, there are some promises that are sure which we need to lay hold of and run with. Among them, let us consider these timeless guarantees of provision, empowerment and security, if we are willing to obey and go for Him:

#### 1. Spiritual Empowerment

Those who are willing to Go Ye are assured that they will not be allowed to go in their strength (which will fail). The Lord has promised enduement with power of Holy Spirit!

**Joel 2:28-29 (KJV)** *28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.*

**Matthew 28:18-19 (KJV)** *18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:*

**Acts 1:8 (KJV)** *8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*

## **2. Promise of the Abiding Presence of Yeshua**

In a real sense, Yeshua lives within the spirit-man of all saints and they are seated with Him in heavenly places. For those who accept His mandate to fulfil the Great Commission, there is the promise of His abiding Presence!

**Matthew 28:20 (KJV)** *20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*

**Hebrews 13:5-6 (KJV)** *5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6 So that we may boldly*

*say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.*

### **3. Joy of the Soul Winner**

As we noted in a previous lesson, there is great joy in heaven over any sinner who repents and receives the saving Grace in Yeshua!

**Luke 15:7 (KJV)** *7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.*

That state of joy in heaven is also transmitted into the heart and attitude of those that the Lord used as bridges to bring in the lost. Their toil of love produces holy ecstasy and joy when the fruits come in.

**Psalms 126:5-6 (KJV)** *5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.*

That is why those who walk in obedience to make the Great Commission a focal point of their lives tend to have inner stability which comes from contentment. They are thus delivered from the corruption that is in the world through lusting after things and vain pursuits!

**John 4:31-334 (KJV)** *31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.*

### **4. Wisdom becomes an inheritance for those who Go Ye**

In James 1: 5, saints are told to ask for wisdom if they lack it in any dimension. Interestingly, those who intentionally set forth as a lifestyle to share good news of redemption in the Blood shed by Yeshua with the lost receive wisdom from heaven to do so. Because they will meet various types of people whose real beings are masked by their exterior features, those who Go Ye tend to draw from the wisdom of Elohim to bring forth what can be considered ‘Now Word’ which Holy Spirit uses to convict sinners of sin, righteousness and judgement.

**Proverbs 11:30 (KJV)** *30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.*

**Daniel 12:3 (KJV)** *3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.*

## **5. Material Provisions: All of the Allocation for their earthly Assignments**

The reason why many Christians burn their candles at both ends is that they do not receive by Faith, the guarantee that Yahweh, their heavenly Father knows their need; is willing and able to provide for same.

**Matthew 6:25-34 (KJV)** *25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and*

*to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.*

One day, Peter was bold to ask Yeshua what kinds of rewards he and the other disciples could expect from following Yeshua. The answer given was and is still mind boggling! May no one be prevented by religiosity from cashing this cheque/check issued by Yeshua!

**Matthew 19:27-29 (KJV)** *27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.*

## **6. Answers to Prayer**

**Matthew 7:7-11 (KJV)** *7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good*

*gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?*

**John 15:16 (KJV)** *16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.*

## **7. Eternal Rewards**

There are various dimensions of eternal rewards, so we need to understand them:

**i.** Eternal Life is an inheritance for those who are saved and more so for those who invested their mortality to the primal Kingdom Business of saving more souls!

**Matthew 19:29 (KJV)** *29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.*

**ii.** They will rule and reign with Yeshua as Priests and Kings in the Manifest phase of the Kingdom

Those who are invested in the Kingdom Business of bringing in the lost will co-reign with Yeshua during His Millennial Reign in the earth realm when He returns.

**Revelation 1:5-6 (KJV)** *5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.*

**Revelation 5:9-10 (KJV)** *9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.*

**iii.** The full scope of what Elohim has planned for His faithful cannot be fully fathomed with the finite mind!

**1 Corinthians 2:9 (KJV)** *9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*

## **Epilogue**

The King is coming back soon! He has appointed however, that before He returns, there will be a full ingathering of those who will make up His Body.

**John 10:16 (KJV)** *16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.*

The upshot is this: we are vital instruments through which Yeshua, Jesus will accomplish the redemption mission. We cannot withhold our vessels from The Master as His Bridge to reach the lost and reconcile them to Himself!

**2 Corinthians 5:17-21 (KJV)** *17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath*

*committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

This reconciliation mission is the very reason for which Yeshua prayed the Father to keep us in the earth realm rather than calling us home right after repentance!

**John 17:9-20 (KJV)** *9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;*

**Matthew 24:14 (KJV)** *14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*

## Review Questions

1. Which of the 7 rewards promised those who engage in the Great Commission resonated most in your heart?
2. What will you do with this lesson?
3. In one short sentence, please share from your heart impact of this Course on you.

The Global School of Ministry was birthed by God on August 13, 2006, to provide critical resources for training and equipping saints for New Testament Kingdom Ministry based on The Word of Elohim. Materials are therefore not copyrighted and can be used to bless other saints. But please do not use them to print books for commercial sales! Those who have the ability to teach these principles are encouraged to enroll for the 2 Timothy 2:2 programme. We will give them extra attention and enable them to set up and run live training centres of the Global School of Ministry in their homes, ministries or anywhere the Holy Spirit leads them. Complete the application form online at [www.globalschoolofministry.info](http://www.globalschoolofministry.info)

**Selected readings for this course:** Matthew 28: 18 – 20; Mark 16: 15 – 18; Luke 24: 36 – 53; John 19:30; John 20: 19 – 23; Acts 1: 1 -11; Philippians 2: 5-11.

## **Chapter 14**

### **The Expanded Epilogue**

The Expanded Epilogue: Two Broad Objectives of the Great Commission

Before we finally sign off this Course, there is need to consider two issues that are at the heart of the Great Commission and are therefore of critical importance.

The Unfinished Kingdom Business was meant to be completed by unusual people!

As we saw in several lessons, Yeshua made fulfilment of the Great Commission the central reason for which He birthed the Church in the earth realm. Saints were not just to worship Elohim, enjoy His Presence and love one another. They were to individually and collectively be consumed with the urgent task of reconciling sinners to the Father. In so doing, two fundamental spiritual objectives are simultaneously achieved:

#### **A. The earth realm is re-populated with sons of Elohim**

After creating the earth realm, Elohim wanted the Crown Jewel to be His Own offspring. For this reason, after molding the body of Adam, Elohim breathed into the lifeless object, humans His Own Spirit. In other words, Elohim begat humans as His Own sons with His DNA (Holy Spirit and spiritual properties).

**Genesis 2:7 (KJV)** *7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.*

In tracing the genealogy of Yeshua, a point was made that unlike all other humans, Adam himself was a son of Elohim.

**Luke 3:38 (KJV)** *38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.*

When Adam fell from grace, there was a switch of operating spirit. Because of the law of Sin, he lost the DNA of Elohim and became possessed with the spirit of Satan. In that fallen state, Adam began to transmit that same spirit of Sin to all his offspring. That is how all humans became sinners by nature.

**Romans 3:23 (KJV)** *23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;*

**Genesis 5:1-4 (KJV)** *1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; 2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, and after his image; and called his name Seth: 4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:*

**Romans 6:16 (KJV)** *16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?*

The DNA of Sin Adam injected into the world ensured that humans who have lived on earth were and are in systemic bondage to Satan. As was proved in Judaism, the Blood of Bulls, Rams, Goats and Turtle doves – because they were of lesser quality and value to humans, were incapable of securing redemption (that is pay the price for humans to be set free from the legal hold of Satan).

**Hebrews 10:1-4 (KJV)** *1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. 2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. 3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. 4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.*

The ONLY Remedy: Incarnation of Yeshua as Lamb of Elohim to take away Sin!

The ONLY way to reverse engineer the process was for Elohim to be incarnated in human form as Yeshua. The process through which this could be done was for Yeshua come into the earth realm to fulfil the primal prophecy given on the day that Adam and Eve fell: that the Seed of the Woman would one day crush head of Satan and thereby liberate mankind!

**Genesis 3:15 (KJV)** *15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.*

In the fullness of time, this miracle happened in Israel! The essence of the miracle was to create a pathway for those who had walked in the sinful DNA of Adam to receive and walk in the DNA of Elohim: become His sons in the earth realm!

**John 1:29 (KJV)** *29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.*

**Galatians 4:4-7 (KJV)** *4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the*

*adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.*

**John 1:11-16 (KJV)** *11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.*

**Hebrews 2:9-16 (KJV)** *9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.*

The only way sinners can become saints and sons of Elohim is through the preaching of the gospel which emphasizes that in Yeshua, full payment for Sin was made at the Cross. All who will hear this good news, be convicted by Holy Spirit, genuinely repent of their Sins and accept the Lordship of Yeshua are saved! They do not have to do anything other than believe this incredible report and act on their faith!

**Romans 10:6-12 (KJV)** *6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:) 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.*

If every saint, minister, ministry, congregation and network of saints were to catch this simple revelation and run with it, implementing same with all zeal, the full measure of saints appointed for Salvation across the world will hear, repent and be saved!

**Romans 10:13-15 (KJV)** *13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!*

**Satanic Attack:** Deceive Church to switch from Go Ye to ‘Come Here’!

Focus and essence of the Great Commission can be summed up with two words: ‘Go Ye’. This is a paradigm of life where the redeemed are consumed with passion which drives them to go forth to seek and reconcile sinners with the Father.

**Matthew 28:18-20 (KJV)** *18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*

**Acts 1:8 (KJV)** *8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*

Imagine a world where the primary pre-occupation of all saints, ministers and ministries were to spend and be spent to ensure that Sinners hear the gospel in order to make informed decisions about eternity as Holy Spirit works on their hearts?

Knowing the outcome, Satan has since the Fourth Century created Mystery Babylon as an alternate Church system. Starting with the union between Roman empire and larger wing of the Church which was tired of persecution as well as uncertain of return of King Yeshua, a new concept of Church came into being. Satan has foisted on the Church world a twisted theology which essentially switches the paradigm from one of ‘Go Ye’ given by the Master to one which can be termed as ‘Come here’!

Under the ‘Come here’ paradigm, rather than function as the Body of Yeshua – a living organism which reproduces after its spiritual kind, the

new reality was emergence of a religious organization. As an organization, this new church model needed to focus on Attendance of people – notwithstanding state of their hearts (saved or unsaved) who are enticed through various schemes to become ‘members’, not of Yeshua, but of the organization through prescribed rites of passage.

One of such religious rite is to ‘come here’ as in enter a particular religiously designed building on certain ‘holy days’ to be spectators of a religious ‘show’ performed by a special priestly caste who were mediators between the ‘Holy God’ and an ‘unholy people’. Kept in perpetual state of not knowing enough to be saved, such people allowed their Cash to ‘buy’ them favours with the ‘God’ they came to meet inside the building.

In other words, for 5 or 6 days a week, they lived in Sin and on the Sunday, they sought to bribe ‘God’ with their offerings and tithes. This syndrome, called ABC Christianity (Attendance; Buildings; Cash) is now the favoured system of the Protestant Movement generally and primary culture of the current Mega Church movement.

Rather than complain and moan, Elohim is looking to raise a company of His elect remnant who will go back to the divine blueprint and use same to re-focus their individual lives, ministries and congregations on this most needful of lifestyles: To Go Ye and ensure that the Gospel is systematically preached to ALL creatures in the earth realm. In this regard, all saints will reach out to all within their loops of influence as a consistent lifestyle.

They will also align with other saints in Kingdom communities – whether at local assembly or ministerial network levels to take the part they are most suited for:

**Go:** (as in Local, national, regional and International Missions)

**Give:** (as in intentionally planting seeds for Missions into the common pot)

**Pray:** (as in continuous intercession and spiritual warfare)

## **B. Restoration of the Kingdom which Adam and Eve lost**

Adam did not just open the door for Sin to enter and rule over the human nature. He also lost a Kingdom! Adam and Eve were created to manage the earth realm as an extension of the Kingdom of Heaven. They were Ambassadors of Heaven in the earth realm and rulers thereof with a clear mandate to exercise dominion on behalf of Elohim!

**Genesis 1:26-29 (KJV)** *26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.*

**Genesis 2:15 (KJV)** *15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.*

**Psalms 115:16 (KJV)** *16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.*

Apart from redemption of souls of lost humanity, Yeshua also came to recover the Kingdom mantle which Adam surrendered to Satan when he was deceived!

### **The Restoration is in Two Phases:**

**1. Kingdom Now:** Whenever a sinner genuinely repents from Sin and receives Yeshua as Lord, such a person gets out of the dominion of Satan and is translated from kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of Elohim.

*Colossians 1:12-14 (KJV) 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:*

In other words, the Kingdom is now within the heart of individuals who have enthroned Yeshua in their hearts as Sovereign Lord. As Yeshua reigns in the heart of the individual, His Grace is released for Righteousness to lead to holy living.

All saints who live like this are not just part of the local Church or congregation where they fellowship. They are all part of one single, indivisible Kingdom Nation: a new race that is neither Black nor White nor Latino; neither marked by Gender divisions nor age nor socio-economic differences. They are the One New Man of Elohim in the earth realm!

*Galatians 3:26-29 (KJV) 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.*

**Ephesians 2:14-22 (KJV)** *14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; 21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.*

This is the Royal Priesthood, holy nation and peculiar people of Elohim living in the midst of a dark world ruled by Satan, yet outside his loop!

**1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV)** *9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.*

Loving one another as He commanded, they live in unity of the spirit, keeping the bond of peace.

**John 13:34-35 (KJV)** 34 *A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.*  
35 *By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.*

**John 17:20-23 (KJV)** 20 *Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.*  
22 *And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.*

**Ephesians 4:1-6 (KJV)** 1 *I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.*

In preaching repentance, they proclaim the imminence of the Kingdom, just like John the Baptist and Yeshua did.

**Matthew 3:1-2 (KJV)** 1 *In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

**Matthew 4:17,23 (KJV)** 17 *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

*23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.*

They preach out of conviction that no matter how much they are blessed by Elohim in this present world, nothing can compare to the glory of the world to come when Yeshua returns to rule and reign and in eternity thereafter.

In effect, beyond reconciling the lost to their heavenly Father, they are also engaged in recovering citizens of the Kingdom (Kingdom Now and Kingdom to come).

**Matthew 24:14 (KJV)** *14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*

Like Yeshua, it is time for the remnant to be about our Father's business of bringing His lost sons home and enlarging His Kingdom.

**Luke 2:49 (KJV)** *49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?*

The questions need to be asked again:

- Who will Elohim send?
- If not you, who will He send?
- If not now, when will it be done?

## Review Questions

There is no mandatory written assignment for this lesson. Just reflect on this closing chapter. If it resonates in your heart, prayerfully surrender your vessel as a living sacrifice that He may use you as it pleases Him in local, city, national, regional or international missions. But if you are led to write something, go ahead and do so!

## Chapter 15

### **Ultimate Outcome of the Melchizedeck Priesthood is the empowered Body of King Yeshua, Jesus**

Through restoration of the priesthood order of Melchizedeck, the Body is made complete in Yeshua, its Head and itself, having lack of nothing both individually and corporately until He returns for continuance of the mandate!

Babylon injected an organisational paradigm into the gospel which leads to what is called ABC Christianity (Attendance, Buildings & Cash)! This is one in which church is about counting of numbers of people involved, size of Church buildings and Finances which come in as basis of evaluating success. The carnal priesthood patterns which foster this paradigm have, in turn, produced Christians who loudly profess love of Yeshua, Jesus but live selfish, self-centred lives which deny Him and His Body the best of their lives.

Consequently, the organized Christian Church has been a joke as people suffer needlessly in poverty, pain and sicknesses while others live luxuriously within the same congregations; within congregations in the same communities, cities, states and nations. This is why many saints are not able to feel the pain of those who are persecuted for their faith or even killed across the world! It is the old Satanic principle of 'Divide and Rule'! As the Body is heavily lacerated and cut into parts which are not in coherence but rather in competition and strife, the Presence of the King is dissipated, Holy Spirit is grieved, and the organizational church goes into vain jangling devoid of real power. When loud boastings of miracles done by most ministers and ministries are placed under the microscope of scrutiny, very few stand up to the test. This is not to say that genuine miracles are totally lost. It is just that the proportion is relatively few compared with what could have been!

The three leadership models that foster the Babylonian Church are:

**i. the Nimrodic model** (where humans are ‘founders’ of ‘churches’ and therefore ‘own’ the believers as well as assets of the ministries with which they gloat, engage in ego tripping and feed their ostentatious, worldly lifestyles.

**ii. The Levitical model** (where Old Testament paradigm of a priestly ‘professional’ caste of preachers, minister to a dormant laity and stand in the gap between them and Elohim. In this paradigm, only a small proportion of believers are to become priests if they are born into families of priests or receive a special ‘call’ from the Lord. They are distinguished from others by their specially decorated robes and garments and the aura they seek to generate with sights and sounds in the temple.

The emphasis of this paradigm is that the Church is about the organization which people are invited to ‘join’ and be part of and therefore the particular buildings they go into where they switch onto to ‘church mode’ to perform certain religious rituals or engage in learned behaviour for duration of the service. Thereafter, for the next several days, they live their ‘normal’ lives.

**iii. Across the world a hybrid** of both Nimrodic and Levitical priesthoods have emerged – more so in the Protestant movement.

Unfortunately, many saints are caught up in these three paradigms and remain soul tied because their Pastors are ‘good’ to them or the congregations are comfortable for their present estate in life. Little thought is given by multitude of saints to the reality that they are living in active state of disobedience and fostering the growth of systems and organizations which are clearly adversarial to the interests of King Yeshua and His Kingdom.

The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek runs on an opposite paradigm. It is an organic paradigm which when understood, embraced and practised will demonstrate the reality that Yeshua is truly alive and reigning in His Church that is in the earth realm. This becomes a powerful pointer to the reality of what will happen on earth when He returns to rule and reign as global potentate!

The True Kingdom Church will arise and manifest in the earth realm when those in leadership first know the truth of the Melchizedek order of Priesthood, are set free/delivered from all the leaven of Babylon which manifest in Nimrodic and Levitical tendencies and systems which glory in attendance of clients to their services inside buildings where they play church a few days and hours a week as cash cows to be milked to finance luxurious lifestyles of those who own the ministries and people!

When leaders allow Elohim to set Yeshua before us as the only Model, great deliverance takes place. From the place of deliverance, leaders then proceed to be used of Holy Spirit to empower saints committed to their trust to be transformed in their hearts and renewed in their minds to have the same complete submission to the Sovereign rule of Yeshua, Jesus as King over their lives. At this point, all humanistic desires and ambitions are exposed as filthy and therefore dropped off. Saints see that it is not about Elohim existing to meet their needs (which drives the Utilitarian gospel).

### **Created and Redeemed to Worship!**

They rather see the essence of Kingdom life as existing and living for the glory of Elohim which is true worship

**Revelation 4:11(KJV)***11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.*

The switch from living for self to living for Him is the turning point in the walk of saints with their Kinsman-redeemer! All the awesome promises in scripture for the new creation are hinged on resolution of the ownership issue! Elohim owns us by Creation, Redemption and Providential care. When this sinks into saints and embraced by them, they will entrust their lives wholly to their Heavenly Father.

Holy Spirit Who sealed them into Yeshua then takes full residency. He uses their beings as vessels to manifest the Person, Presence and Power of King Yeshua, Jesus anywhere and everywhere! The saints, now living and

operating as priests after the Order of Melchizedek have the laws of the New Covenant written into their hearts and their consciences are made alive. In this state, nobody needs to supervise them before they live right because they are conscious of the Omniscience and Omnipresence of Elohim. They live as Ambassadors of the Kingdom, not their bellies, fully engaged with the Kingdom Business of reconciling the lost to their Father and turning them into disciples and sons by the Holy Spirit Who empowers and leads.

Anywhere they show up, the glory of Elohim in them is evident! Their lives are a sharp contrast to that of those in religion and sinners in the world around them. They are the Salt and Light of their King, manifesting such sharp contrast which convicts and draws those appointed to Salvation near to hear the reason why they are so different.

**Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV)** *13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*

**Philippians 2:12-16 (KJV)** *12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.*

**1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV)** *9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew*

*forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.*

## **Complete Kingdom Economy within the Community of Saints**

When the Church gets it right with allowing the Royal Priesthood of all saints to manifest in any environment, City, Nation or worldwide, the outcome will be emergence of the earth shaking representative organism which is the Body of Yeshua!

### **1. The Kingdom Church will be complete in its head, Yeshua**

**Colossians 2:9-10 (KJV)** *9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:*

This is because the Kingdom Church has been delivered decisively from the over lordship of Satan who is the god of this world and translated into the Kingdom wherein Yeshua is King!

**Colossians 1:12-19 (KJV)** *12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the*

*firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;*

## **2. Priorities will become rightly aligned with heart beat of the Head manifested in these**

**i.** Salvation of the Lost will become a lifestyle of saints because it was the Mission of Yeshua

**Luke 19:10 (KJV)** *10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.*

All who are in Him become fishers of men by election!

**Matthew 4:19 (KJV)** *19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you **fishers of men**.*

**ii. Their becoming His disciples.** They make the transition from ‘believing on Him’ to ‘following after Him’

**Matthew 16:24 (KJV)** *24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

**iii.** Their equipping to live as sons of Elohim

**iv.** All saints to function as part of the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedeck of which He is High Priest (1 Peter 2:9-12).

**3. Signs and wonders will follow the saints as they corporately manifest the power of the Body of Yeshua.** In this situation, no saint will chase after miracles or men! (Mark 16:20).

**Mark 16:16-20 (KJV)** *16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils;*

*they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.*

#### **4. Kingdom Economics will manifest within the Body of Yeshua**

Babylon thrives on and is driven by an economic system based on an assumption that the population is increasing while resources are shrinking. This leads to competition for accumulation of scarce resources. This activates extreme selfishness to accumulate what is stored to satisfy present and future material needs.

Kingdom Economics is based on an opposite paradigm: Elohim has more than enough resources to take care of all His children and creation so that all can be fulfilled. For that reason, a fundamental requirement heaven places on all who will function as the Royal Priesthood is to come to a place of absolute trust in their King and His benefice. Those who make this transition are assured that as they seek first the Kingdom and its righteousness, all the things people are burning their candles at two ends for are blessings which Elohim delights to provide for them by His Grace!

**Matthew 6:19-34 (KJV)** *19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for*

*your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.*

As long as we seek first the Kingdom, live by need rather than greed and truly love one another, no one redeemed by the Blood should suffer alone if the Church functions as a Body: a living loving organism of mutually dependent body-parts held together by love. The social security systems of advanced nations were concepts borrowed from the Church! The Body is sufficient in its Head and itself when all the parts are in true alignment!

**I Corinthians 12:12- 27 (KJV)** *12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the*

*smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.*

**Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV)** *15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.*

If saints truly born of the Spirit are taught to understand and live out these critical commands of our King, the outcome will be explosive expression of a practical, loving and caring Kingdom culture which exists side by side with the selfish, self-centred kingdoms of this world! In this way, true Kingdom Culture shines brightly as Light, compared to their darkness and therefore acting as Salt which flavours as Matthew 5:13-16 says.

**John 13:34-35 (KJV)** *34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.*

**Acts 20:35 (KJV)** *35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.*

The result is that no saint in the Kingdom will lack in this paradigm of Kingdom Economics!

**Acts 2:44-47 (KJV)** *44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.*

**Acts 4:32-37 (KJV)** *32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, 37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.*

Those called to full time leadership will respond easier without worrying about their wellbeing because the principles of the Kingdom include equity and honour. They will be well cared for as they lay their lives down to ensure that many sons of Elohim are brought to glory. Those who will be called to remain in their tent making jobs or businesses in the Market Place will also gladly take their place, fulfilling the will of Elohim.

## **5. Manifestation of the complete Kingdom in its multi-dimension**

Let us examine a few of the Kingdom realities which will be demonstrated when the Melchizedeck order of priests becomes manifested in the earth realm. It is the reality that as they re-discover and proclaim the gospel of the Kingdom, there is holistic impact in all spheres of life which draws people to 'come and see'. Church growth will not be a struggle as the gospel produces evidence unbelievers can see and respond to:

**Matthew 4:17-25 (KJV)** *17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.*

### **5.1. Kingdom Health care**

Let us see some practical applications of this principle in day to day lives of the Kingdom Community where all function as priests and kings:

#### **i. Wholeness and wellness**

Saints who function as the royal priesthood are taught the whole counsel of Elohim and live by Kingdom principles, they trust the Father for their present needs and commit the future to Him, they discover that life can be stress free and disease free. As saints know the truth and live right with balance, there will be widespread wellness which reduces need for healing in the first place. As they avoid harmful things and desist from consuming harmful substances they enjoy a wholeness which ensures wellness of their spirit, soul and body. When there is an invasion of their body parts, they experience the power of pray of faith and enjoy good health.

## **ii. Healing for the sick**

As long as the earth remains with effects of the curse on it in Genesis 3: 16-19, people will fall sick from time to time. Saints who are afflicted and suffer some infirmity in the body and soul realms are not left alone. They tap into the pool of Health care solutions available in the Kingdom.

**James 5:13-16 (KJV)** *13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. 16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.*

There will be deliverance for those who are oppressed. Miracles will be common place because the King would be evidently in the midst of His Church.

**Mark 16:17-18 (KJV)** *17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

**Acts 19:11-12 (KJV)** *11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.*

In other words, saints as a people – not necessarily a few ‘super anointed’ preachers in mass meetings - will manifest the miracles that Yeshua did and even much more as He promised

**John 14:12 (KJV)** *12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.*

Congregations will become solution centres that people of the world will run to when they have exhausted opinion of their human experts! In this environment, no one will use ability to do miracles, signs and wonders to ‘subdue and own’ other saints! There will be no basis of Nimrodic personalities to rise in the end time Church!

### **5.1. Educational System**

Saints functioning as the Royal Priesthood will re-discover the reality that Holy Spirit teaches all things to those who earnestly search the scriptures to learn from their Father.

**John 14:26 (KJV)** *26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your **remembrance**, whatsoever I have said unto you.*

Yahweh gives us teachers after His heart who will teach us the pure word which will empower all saints to understand the King and His Kingdom so much so that they will pay the price of rejecting all vestiges of the world.

**Jeremiah 23:4 (KJV)** *4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.*

The reason for these manifestations is that they collectively point to the time in the future – on a date known to the Father alone, when the ultimate dimension of the Kingdom will prevail throughout the world with Yeshua as King of Kings. Of that period, Isaiah had a sneak peek:

**Isaiah 65:21-25 (KJV)** *21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.*

Saints who overcame this present world as priests and kings in the order of Melchizedeck will in a physical sense rule and reign with Yeshua when He returns to the earth realm!

For full details of how Kingdom Economics manifests across a broad spectrum of life in the ministry of Yeshua and the Alpha Church, please study Course 139: Completing the Unfinished Reformation - lesson 72: Manifesting the Kingdom Church: Key Purpose of Remnant.

#### Review Questions

1. Please share 3 things the Lord ministered understanding to you through this chapter.
2. What will you do with the lessons in this chapter?

## Chapter 16

### Universal & Eternal: The two-fold pillars of the Melchizedek Priesthood

By the Grace of King Yeshua, Jesus, we have received 15 lessons so far on the often neglected and misapplied issue of the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek He came to model and is the High Priest of, even till today, in the heavenlies. As we begin the process of going down the wire to bring this course of study to a close, Holy Spirit witnessed expressly that we need to be reminded of the two-fold context on which the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek stands, namely:

1. It is a universal priesthood
2. It is an eternal priesthood.

Let us examine both so clarity will come upon all else we have shared in the past lessons.

#### 1. A Universal Priesthood.

As we saw in a previous lesson, Yeshua was physically manifested in Melchizedek, a ruling King well before Abraham, father of the Hebrew people settled fully in the land to which Yahweh brought him (Genesis 14). This priesthood therefore has a clear record as existing before the Law. The principles of that priesthood were already practiced as one based on Righteousness or Right standing and Peace with Elohim. Righteousness is a universal principle which always pleases Yahweh, irrespective of dispensations as the Book of Romans attests:

**Romans 2:9-16 (KJV)** *9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;10 But*

*glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:11 For there is no respect of persons with God.12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.*

Let us also note that it was by Faith that Abraham plugged into the mystery of righteousness with Elohim when there was no external law to moderate his life and conduct:

**Romans 4:1-5 (KJV)** *1 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.*

The Law given by Moses, great as it was, served from a heavenly perspective as a School Master to hold the elect but rebellious people of Israel and by extension the Gentiles in check until He Who has been the Priest of the Most High mediating between Lost humanity and Yahweh would manifest in the earth realm.

**Galatians 3:22-25 (KJV)** *22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to*

*them that believe. 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.*

In the fullness of time, He was Incarnated (became Human) to serve as the Lamb of Elohim who alone was fit to take away sins of the whole world from Adam to the last person!

**Galatians 4:4-5 (KJV)** *4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.*

**John 1:29 (KJV)** *29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.*

### **A Priest for all: Hebrews (Jews) and Gentiles!**

He did not die for the sins of Hebrews alone but that of all humans. The Alpha Church grappled with this truth at various times. Peter dissembled on this truth in the matter of conversion of Cornelius in Acts 10 until heaven spoke to rebuke and goad him on. This tendency ended up with a Judaizing gospel which in effect tried to insist that before Gentiles were accepted as saints, they would first become Hebrews by the rite of Circumcision which was seal of the Old Covenant between Elohim and Abraham and his off springs (Genesis 17).

Yeshua had to do an extraordinary thing to arrest the trend whereby the Alpha Church was stuck on Hebraic traditions. The first thing that Yeshua did was profound: He personally came down from heaven, so to say, arrested Saul of Tarsus to get the job of the Great Commission of the

Gospel of Yeshua, Jesus and the Kingdom of Elohim back on track as a universal project for all humans to be moderated by the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedeck! (Acts 9: 1- 18)

Paul from the first day understood his mandate as two-fold – to both Hebrews and Gentiles:

**Acts 9:15 (KJV)** *15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:*

Paul and his companion Barnabas launched out with singleness of eye, breaking down the barrier between the two former enemies (Jews and Gentiles)! Their work was resisted by Judaizers. The second thing that Yeshua did was to inspire the Alpha Church to convene the First Jerusalem Council in Acts 15. Yeshua used James His brother after the flesh to preside over the meeting where it was officially proclaimed that Gentiles did not need to become Hebrews (Jews) and therefore part of the Old Covenant before they are accepted in the beloved Body of Yeshua in the New Covenant sealed with His Blood. Paul was to confront Peter and Barnabas at Antioch when they pulled back from Gentiles (Galatians 2:11-21).

In several letters, Paul expounded on the Universal nature of the Gospel – not just making room for Hebrews and Gentiles. He propounded the Truth committed to His trust that Elohim was through the Kingdom Church creating a new race on earth – His One New Man who would not be known by race, gender, political leanings, socio-economic status or indeed any other thing but by their identity in Yeshua!

**Ephesians 2:11-22 (KJV)** *11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the*

*commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.*

**Ephesians 3:1-8 (KJV)** *1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;*

The One New Man of Elohim in the earth realm would be spiritual people – His sons who would re-populate the earth realm. They would not be known after the flesh nor by carnal features such as race, gender, age, socio-economic status or political inclinations. Living as sons, their sole identity would be the DNA of Elohim acquired through the same Blood of Yeshua which redeemed them from Satan, Sin and the world. They would in effect live like brethren of the Ultimate Son, Yeshua Himself Who is their model.

**Galatians 3:26-29 (KJV)** *26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.*

**Hebrews 2:9-15 (KJV)** *9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.*

Led by Holy Spirit in all things, such saints live their present lives with the eternal future in mind:

**Romans 8:14-17 (KJV)** *14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.*

As Paul preached and taught the reality that the Kingdom Church is universal and for all humans, he was used of Holy Spirit to expound its nature, structure and priesthood pattern based on the fivefold who would enable all saints to discover and walk in their spiritual gifts so that an organic entity of sons of Elohim (neither male nor female) is actively manifested in the earth realm. Paul was to warn with clarity that no other foundation except that which is Yeshua was permitted to be laid (1 Corinthians 3:10-15; Ephesians 4:1-16; Romans 12:1-8; 1 Corinthians 12).

Paul was also used to correct an opposite misconception. When the gospel moved into the hands of Gentiles, there were suggestions that because Hebrews ‘rejected’ Yeshua, they walked out of their Covenant with Elohim. A new satanic concept called ‘Replacement Gospel’ began to gain acceptance that the Gentile driven Church had totally supplanted the Hebrews and acquired all the promises given to Abraham and his off springs. The Book of Romans chapters 9,10 and 11 were written to counter that lie and expound the Truth that Gentiles had not replaced Hebrews. It rather showed that by not receiving Yeshua, Hebrews were fitting into a Divine Purpose: through their seeming rejection, the Gentiles had an opportunity to be grafted in.

**Romans 11:11-32 (KJV)** *11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? 13 For I speak*

to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them. 15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead? 16 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches. 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee. 22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. 28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the father's sakes. 29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. 30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: 31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain

*mercy. 32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.*

### **Major Failing of Rome which was passed on to Protestantism**

A major failing of the Church of Rome at its inception was the reality that its DNA was infused with the concept of Replacement. This accounted for how it borrowed motifs of the Old Covenant and simply baptized them to suit its purpose. These include a Levitical themed priesthood who ministered to the masses inside Temple like structures on certain Holy Days and months. Interestingly, the Protestant Reformation championed by Martin Luther and his successors imbibed lock, stock and barrel, this DNA of Replacement Gospel. Subsequent mutations of the Protestant Movement: Evangelicalism, Pentecostalism, the Charismatic, Full Gospel movements down to the Independent Church movement and others have operated on this error to a large extent except pockets of enlightenment.

Those called to the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedeck will be used of Yahweh to dismantle those two opposite tendencies. The first approach is to give no space to Judaizers who want saints to observe Hebraic ceremonial laws and feasts as evidence of being acceptable to Him. The second is to expose Replacement gospel and anti-Semitism as not of the Father but of the enemy whose hatred of Hebrews will not abate until the anti-Christ, after executing the Great Tribulation is routed by Yeshua when He returns with His glorified saints at the decisive battle of Armageddon (Revelation 19:1- 21).

### **Assignment of the Melchizedeck Priesthood**

The Melchizedeck Priesthood will do well to activate strong intercession for Hebrews and Israel and also invest deliberately and generously in salvation of this elect people. In spite of their present state of not believing in Yeshua, the Pauline epistles cited reveal that there is still hope! As a matter of fact, majority of the focus of heaven in the earth realm after

rapture of the saints will be centred on Israel as Revelation chapters 4 to 19 reveal. The time many saints invest in politics of swaying American leaders in the White House and Congress to guarantee preservation of Israel is a no brainer, from a spiritual point of view because Elohim Has given His Word that the ingathering of Israel (in 1948) is the last and the people and nation cannot be scattered or plucked out ever again! Resources vested in the fleshly political battles can be better spent on loving presentation of Yeshua as the promised Messiah through multi-media as well as provisions for the material wellbeing/social care of the hundreds of thousands of Hebrews in Israel who live in great poverty!

In the same way, Royal Priests after the Order of Melchizedeck need to carry the heart of our Father for reconciliation of all His elect from among all people groups of the earth in line with John 3:16. If we recall, Yeshua asked us to make disciples of all nations in Matthew 28:18-20.

**Matthew 28:18-20 (KJV)** *18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*

Let us go forth with His heart for all. We cannot afford to run ministries whose primary targets are people of racial or ethnic stocks we hail from! The House of Yahweh should have enough room for all as the parable of the Kingdom as a Giant Oak signifies. We cannot for instance have burden for Hebrews, pray for them and invest in their wellbeing and write off their Arab brothers, uncaring and unfeeling about their eternal state.

We cannot ignore the reality of ideological and cultural iron curtains in China with 1.3 billion who have had no opportunity to hear or respond to the gospel of Yeshua and the Kingdom or the 1.2 billion or more in India with same fate. We cannot close our hearts from responding to the need of

Africans and Asians as well as South Americans to know the full truth which sets free! The gospel is for all and Elohim owns all souls! No soul is smaller or of less significance than the others.

### **No Gender Card!**

In this same vein, we cannot play the Gender card which divides saints according to the nature of their physical bodies. The New Birth experience happens within the spirit-man, not physical body. Holy Spirit lives within the spirit-man which is unisex, neither male nor female. Spiritual gifts are deposited by Him within our gender-neutral spirit-man also. That is also the realm wherein we receive our respective callings and where our destinies are warehoused. The flesh profits nothing in spirituality! The nature of our physical body is designed strictly for the span of physical life time appointed individuals. That is why on death, marriage is automatically dissolved! That is why there will be no marriages in the future state of the Melchizedeck! In Melchizedeck priesthood systems, if women in ministry need to be established, the clear objective should be to use such platforms to systematically renew minds and empower them to see themselves and be seen as simply sons of Elohim in female bodies just as their male brethren are sons of Elohim in male bodies!

Therefore, in the Melchizedeck priesthood, tendencies to strictly divide saints on basis of gender is unprofitable! Where there are 'Women Ministries' their clear purpose must be contrary to the tendencies of religious groups run by Nimrodic and Levitical systems which pigeon hole saints according to gender and in many cases, create room for oppression and suppression of woman hood. Meetings of women in such cases emphasize femininity, stray to worldly issues such as fashion and obsession with male/female dichotomy.

In congregating therefore, we need to resist the temptation to try to appeal to human values and cultures as primary means of attracting more 'membership'! The gospel has a culture, the culture of the Kingdom. When

presented to people and they embrace same, the Word renews their minds and transforms their hearts! It is an inside out process!

## **2. An Eternal Priesthood**

Another critical pillar of superiority the Melchizedeck priesthood has over the Levitical lies in the fate of their High Priests, Yeshua and Aaron respectively as well as all their followers. Aaron, first High priest of the Levitical Order built the Golden Calf at the time the Law was given. He was so imperfect that Yahweh ordered the end of his tenure as High Priest. With his physical death, his personal priesthood ended.

When Yeshua was incarnated, He was faithful to Yahweh in every detail. Unlike Aaron, He lived holy and unblameable. He wholly submitted His will to that of His Father in all things, even unto death on the Cross. Unlike Aaron, physical death did not imply end of his priesthood. It rather marked the beginning of the eternal phase. This issue of mortality and immortality of priesthood is therefore a major distinguishing feature of superiority of the Melchizedeck over the Levitical priesthood!

**Hebrews 5:1-10 (KJV)** *1 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the*

*things which he suffered; 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; 10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.*

**Hebrews 7:14-28 (KJV)** *14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: 21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.*

For Melchizedek priests, physical death is not end of the road. That is why they do not live in torment concerning death. Death is rather a passage into the continual, eternal phase of their ministry.

**1 Corinthians 15:50-58 (KJV)** *50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? 56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. 57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.*

When we know and walk in these truths, the fear of death which hinders many from fulfilling their Royal priesthood is broken decisively. Saints will freely utter the hallowed words spoken by Paul the apostle in Romans 8:28-39. We will know that we know that experientially, all things indeed work together for fulfilment of the Divine purpose. When this is so, nothing we encounter with our carnal senses will move us. Rather, we would willingly follow the Master to lay down our lives for His glory and effective use!

In effect, all Melchizedeck Priests know that the better and greater ministerial estate lies ahead when Yeshua returns to rule and reign in the earth realm with them!

**Revelation 1:6 (KJV)** *6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*

**Revelation 5:10 (KJV)** *10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.*

**Revelation 20:4-6 (KJV)** *4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*

With these two distinctives, the superiority of the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek over the Levitical Order is properly established. The Nimrodic priesthood where humans are counted as Cattle and used to build humanistic religious empires is so base when placed alongside the Royal Priesthood that there is virtually no basis for comparison at all.

It is interesting to note that after grappling with the depth of the revelation which Elohim granted Paul concerning some of the more profound depths of New Testament Kingdom life and ministry, Peter was used by Holy Spirit to make this assertion:

**2 Peter 3:15-18 (KJV)** *15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware*

*lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.*

### Review Questions

1. Please provide a brief summary of what it means that the Melchizedeck Priesthood is Universal.
2. Please provide a brief summary of what it means that the Melchizedeck Priesthood is Eternal.
3. Please explain what you understand by the section which says Melchizedeck Priests cannot play the Gender Card.

## Chapter 17

# Hindrances and Opportunities of Melchizedeck Priesthood

In this chapter, we will discuss three broad issues. The first is to widen our understanding of why the Melchizedeck priesthood which Yeshua established and is High Priest of has not gained full traction within the Christian Church. The second is to examine practical ways to live as Melchizedeck priests. Thirdly, we will examine how to ensure that this universal and eternal priesthood pattern becomes more widely known and implemented.

### **Part A: Why the Melchizedeck Priesthood has not been widely known and practised**

Considering the breadth and depth of the revelations in this course, one may rightly wonder why is the subject matter not widely known? How is it that many ministers who are Spirit-filled and study the Bible do not know these truths? The reality is that many factors have combined over the years to hinder/withstand understanding and manifestation of the Melchizedeck Priesthood. They include these:

**1. Satanic opposition to the Truth so that the Church will not walk in full liberty of sonship.** Knowing that he cannot stop the gospel, Satan has been active on another track: to make the gospel of none effect through walking with a religious mindset! Satan knows that the Church cannot be perfected if it does not walk in the fullness of light. Satan also knows that there will always be potential victims he can manipulate and oppress through various demonic agents assigned to withstand their destinies – when saints walk in spiritual blindness.

**2 Corinthians 4:3-4 (KJV)** *3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*

**2. Ignorance is often ‘sweet’ to many.** Not many saints realise the danger of Ignorance – that it is no excuse and that it carries a curse!

**Hosea 4:6 (KJV)** *6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.*

**3. Immaturity.** When saints are immature, they stay with basic or minimum revelation which hinders their ability to press into fullness of revelation.

**Hebrews 5:12-14 (KJV)** *12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.*

**4. Spiritual laziness:** When people are spiritually lazy, they lack diligence to press into the fullness of understanding of both the overall strategic plan of Elohim as well as their specific part in it. They stay in a state of arrested growth syndrome, unable to press into fullness of understanding. In this situation, the limited understanding becomes a glass ceiling over them.

**Hebrews 6:1-3 (KJV)** *1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,*

*2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit.*

**5. When people do not deal with worldly cultural strongholds, they cannot gain understanding of deep things of the Spirit in the Word.**

The natural mind cannot receive the deep things of true spirituality, including mysteries of the Melchizedek priesthood to which all saints (not a few) are called!

*1 Peter 2:1-3 (KJV) 1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.*

*1 Corinthians 2:14-15 (KJV) 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.*

**6. Love of control of the saints.** Those who are trained in Theologies which glorify the Levitical priesthood as a special priestly caste of ministers or the Nimrodic perspective of priests as ‘super anointed’ individuals with power to do and undo the lives of people as they deem fit prefer that saints are ignorant of their full identities so that they can maintain control over their lives.

**7. Love of money.** As indicated in a previous lesson, control of lives of people leads to control of their resources. This is why ministers can live in extreme luxury while those who follow them are stuck in extreme poverty.

**8. Pride.** When saints or ministers are proud in heart, the outlet is their preferences and inclinations. These gravitate towards tendencies to want

to be 'seen', 'known' and 'heard'. These tendencies make the Nimrodic and Levitical paradigms of priesthood very attractive because they provide a faster pathway to 'visible successes' in ministry. Unfortunately, carnal saints easily embrace this narrative when they see such ministers as models to emulate.

## **B. Core considerations in the Melchizedeck Priesthood which run opposite the Babylonian system**

For people to serve sincerely in the priestly order of Melchizedeck, these fundamental considerations are essential:

**1. Personality.** From a divine perspective, personality is not about external features or looks. He Who created all people is able to use their vessels to accomplish His divine purpose. That is why for Elohim, personality consists a set of internal features:

**i. Character (who they are when no one is watching).** This is the real person who needs to walk in righteousness; abide in Yeshua and be open to leading and empowerment of Holy Spirit in life and ministry.

**ii. Calling:** This is the specific purpose for which the individual was created and redeemed.

**Jeremiah 29:11 (KJV)** *11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.*

All saints were chosen in Yeshua before foundation of this world!

**Ephesians 1:3-6 (KJV)** *3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: 4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without*

*blame before him in love: 5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.*

**John 15:16 (KJV)** *16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.*

Our redemption is not accidental! With each soul, there is a specific divine purpose which can be found through manifestation of specific spiritual gifts (Romans 12:1-8; 1 Corinthians 12; Ephesians 4:7-10; 1 Peter 4:10-11). These are discerned/discovered through proper nurturing by the fivefold, diligent study of the word and prayers, Participation in structured training programme such as the Teach, Train, Equip, Activate and Release process of Global School of Ministry and the Global Advanced Mentorship program will enable sincere saints to know their calling.

**iii. Availability:** No matter how much one is called and gifted, if the individual is not available or too busy with multiplied activities, the calling will not be evident or if known, will not produce desired outcomes as ordained by Elohim. It is duty of saints to make themselves available to serve Elohim and the Body with sincerity wherever He plants or sends them.

**iv. Passion.** Those who are called need to cultivate their gifts and callings with passion or zeal. Passion generates spiritual fire. Elohim has limited use of saints who are laid back and detached from what they were called to accomplish. Passion ignites passion in other people!

**v. Faithfulness.** Ultimately, what will determine how far a saint can go with Elohim, leaders they serve with and fellow saints is the issue of faithfulness. This speaks of trustworthiness. Those who are faithful do not

take undue advantage of opportunities. Opportunism is a vice that saints need to discern and reject in their hearts.

## **2. Purity of Motives in ministry**

Elohim is Omniscient. He knows our thoughts, heart beat and understand why we do what we do and say what we say. For that reason, those who are Melchizedeck priests need to be constantly sure that they are motivated by love and as led by Holy Spirit in their thoughts, speech and actions. No one can deceive Elohim Who discerns all things in every heart!

**Jeremiah 17:9-10 (KJV)** *9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.*

**Hebrews 4:12-13 (KJV)** *12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.*

Let us briefly understand motives in a deeper way and how they affect ministry

### **Positive Motives**

Positive motives which should drive Melchizedeck priests in all they do include:

**1. Love of Elohim and Love of humans, starting with those of the universal Household of Faith.**

In thought, word and deed; in prayers and in ministry focus, the overriding motive in ministry and life should be supreme love of Elohim and love for all humanity starting with those you are assigned to as well as all saints. When this truth is understood and practiced, there will be a love revolution in the earth realm. This will lead to Kingdom culture being prevalent.

**Matthew 22:35-40 (KJV)** *35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.*

When love is lacking, there can be no constructive, positive outcome in ministry. Without love, there will be no edification; neither will there be empowerment of saints for work of ministry. Outside of love, ministry becomes vain jangling with words:

**1 Corinthians 13:1-3 (KJV)** *1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.*

## **2. Obedience to the Word and Supreme will of Elohim**

An excellent way of nurturing positive motives is to base all aspects of our personal lives on knowing and doing the will of Elohim, just like Yeshua did while in the earth realm. John 4: John 5:30; John 6:38. To do the will of Elohim was the supreme passion of Yeshua!

**Hebrews 10:5-9 (KJV)** *5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: 6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. 7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. 8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; 9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.*

For Melchizedeck priests, the key to living like Yeshua is to abide in Him and give enough space for His Words to abide in us. That way, we think, speak and do the will of Elohim through living out His Words.

In this way, Holy Spirit uses our yielded vessels to manifest the Presence and Power of the risen King Yeshua.

**John 15:1-8 (KJV)** *1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.*

Ultimately, all Melchizedeck priests will rise or fall on the basis of how they willingly incline their hearts, minds and vessels for Holy Spirit to use!

**Romans 8:14 (KJV)** *14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.*

## **Negative Motives**

Negative Motives signify an uncircumcised heart not fit for Melchizedeck priesthood. These negative motives are the driving force of the Nimrodic and Levitical themed priesthoods prevalent in Christendom:

**i.** Pursuit of Money and consequent desire to use saints as instruments of building financial security

**Philippians 3:18-19 (KJV)** *18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things)*

**ii.** Pursuit of fame which drives desires to build ‘large, successful ministries’ where the full truth is not preached or taught rather a watered down utilitarian gospel which makes people remain comfortable in their sins. Crowds thus gather and remain in arrested babyhood syndrome, always needing shots of milk to ‘encourage’ them.

**iii.** Pride of life. When ministers are driven by pride, they become enemies of the Cross and Elohim!

**James 4:6 (KJV)** *6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.*

**iv.** Allure of controlling lives of other people

**v.** Desire to be served by others or to have cheap or free labour for religious businesses.

## **#.2. Means of executing Ministry assignments**

For those called to lead in the Royal Priesthood, the means employed is also Positive.

**2.1.** Yieldedness to leading of Holy Spirit Who uses available vessels as instruments of manifesting the Nature, Presence and Power of Yeshua. In so doing, they validate their sonship and priesthood! (Romans 8:12-16). Negative Means employed in Babylonian Systems is based on self-love and need to derive benefits to feed same.

### **Part C: Methods of doing Melchizedeck priesthood ministry**

Everything about Melchizedeck priesthood ministry is positive. The reason is that in this order of priesthood, saints and ministries co-labour with King Yeshua by building according to pattern given by Him through Holy Spirit that is now fully documented in the Word.

**1 Corinthians 3:10-15 (KJV)** *10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.*

The right method consists of the following principles:

i. The Fivefold to work together, release synergy of Yeshua into saints for their perfection.

**Ephesians 4:11-12 (KJV)** *11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:*

ii. All saints who are being perfected in Yeshua understand that it is to enable them to live in the earth realm as sons of Elohim; serve as His disciples and live out the Royal Priesthood of the Kingdom, separate from the world around.

**Ephesians 4:13-16 (KJV)** *13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.*

**1 Peter 2:5, 9-12 (KJV)** *5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.*

*9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved,*

*I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.*

All saints therefore invested in the demands of Elohim for fruitfulness!

Fruitfulness comes by abiding in Yeshua Who alone is the True Vine (John 15: 1-8). It also comes from understanding and application of spiritual gifts in everyday life situations, not just when we ‘come to Church’ as in getting inside a building on certain holy days (Romans 12:1-8; 1 Corinthians 12:1-32; Ephesians 4:7-16 and 1 Peter 4:10-11) are essential scriptures to study and understand. You can also download these books: Spiritual Gifts; Holy Spirit; Discover and Fulfil your Ministry free of charge from the website [www.kingdombooksclub.com](http://www.kingdombooksclub.com).

**iii.** The Deaconate should be cultivated and activated through discernment of brethren called to this office. When such people are empowered to function, and do so faithfully as unto the Lord, their service in managing resources of the ministry takes unnecessary weight off the shoulders of the Fivefold. The outcome is growth as Acts 6:1-7 shows.

**iv.** It is for this reason that Elohim has given the Kingdom Church a simple, easy to utilise Kingdom Operating System by which saints are to be empowered to live and function as priests after the Order of Melchizedeck. Every ministry or congregation – no matter the size, location or resource base can implement the process. The acronym, TTEAR process means:

Teach them the whole counsel of Elohim. Teaching renews minds and transforms hearts of those who receive the Word with sincerity. Truth dislodges all aspects of worldly culture in their minds and hearts replacing same with Kingdom culture. Through teaching, those who believe on Yeshua are translated to become His disciples or followers.

Train them to become priests after the Order of Melchizedeck. The training cycle should be definite during which a structured curriculum of knowledge of the Word is imparted. The Global School of Ministry Curriculum offers all congregations and ministries 40 courses based on Revelations which started in 1996 stretching into 2017 a period of 21 years. Since 2006, it has been tried and tested in various regions of the world with proven results.

Equip them through personal mentorship with the skills they need to grow in understanding of their personal identities in Yeshua.

Activate the gifts and callings of Holy Spirit that are deep within their spirit-man

Release them to function in their redemptive purposes. That means leaders must be secure in their callings and trust that Holy Spirit does a better job of leading the individual sheep of Yeshua! When this process is diligently implemented by His Grace, the ministry or congregation translates from being a morgue to become a hatchery of gifts and callings of saints who make up the organism which is the Kingdom Church! In this way, all joints supply and no part is dormant or dead!

### Review Questions

1. Please share 5 main things you received from this lesson.
2. What will you do with this lesson?

## **Chapter 18:**

### **Question & Answers (1)**

The purpose of chapters 18 and 19 will be to bring clarity through a question and answer approach.

#### **Q.1. How are we going to see the Kingdom manifesting in the earth realm?**

**A.** In reality there are two phases of the manifestation of the Kingdom:

**1. In the Now:** When saints submit wholeheartedly to the Sovereign rule of Yeshua as their King.

Across the world saints are walking into deception based on a pseudo-kingdom gospel. This is one which claims saints are able to ‘establish the Kingdom’ through political and social activism. In this scenario, the kingdom is established when the Church seizes and exercises political power. Effectively, this theology negates the Scriptures and lulls saints to sleep whenever those endorsed by Church leaders become Presidents, Prime Ministers, Governors, Mayors and members of Congress. In that setting, the question of waiting for return of the Lord takes a back seat.

The Bible teaches a different paradigm of how the Kingdom is manifested in the now: The Kingdom is manifested through the lives of saints who completely surrender their lives to Yeshua to the degree He rules as Sovereign Lord over them. This is what is referred to as Kingdom within or Kingdom now.

**Luke 17:21 (KJV)** *21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.*

Once the King is truly reigning over any saint, the Kingdom is within because such a person is submitted to His governmental authority. This is evidenced in the way those saints depend on Holy Spirit for guidance in all things which makes them to live like sons of Elohim just like Yeshua was in the earth realm (Romans 8:14).

In that state, they abide in Him and give His word right of way to abide in them as John 15:1-8 says. In this setting, His Personality, character and nature (Fruit of the Spirit as per Galatians 5: 22-23) becomes their lifestyle of Love, Holiness and Faith. In other words, their life is so ‘other worldly’ that those in contact with them are automatically pointed to He Who is their life, even Yeshua, Jesus by His indwelling Holy Spirit. Through death of their self lives, their vessels release the sweet aroma of Yeshua which acts as Salt and Light wherever they are. As they press into deeper realms of openness to Holy Spirit, He fills them to overflow without measure. And, uses their vessels to demonstrate the awesome power of the risen Yeshua and the Kingdom to come through various types of miracles, signs and wonders that are manifested as they walk by Faith and not by sight. Through prayer, decrees and spiritual warfare, saints legislate in the spiritual realm things which manifest in the natural.

### **Manifestation of the True Kingdom Church**

It is possible to get so angry with what Babylon did to the true gospel message to the degree we become impatient, offended and unable to relate with brethren who are still caught up with its leaven unawares. Offence will not solve the problem neither being angry!

We must trust Elohim and His wisdom, manifested in the Law of Process and believe He knows and is doing something about the situation! We must know and believe He is at work to bring to pass the good pleasure of His Own will. Concerning this matter of restoration of the Church to its purpose and glory, two critical prophecies we can hold on are these:

**Acts 3:19-21 (KJV)** *19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.*

**Ephesians 5:25-27 (KJV)** *25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.*

The assignment of the Holy Spirit has been three-fold in this regard:

1. Identify and seal part of the remnant who are preserved OR delivered from Babylon.
2. Teach them the whole counsel of the word, breathing the divine purpose on the letters so they come alive with His piercing power of conviction to transform hearts, renew minds and empower their will to get it right with the Divine Purpose and Pattern for the Kingdom Church.
3. Use those who are thus transformed to influence the broader Church from within. True leadership is influence, pure and simple. The leader in the Kingdom is the one who joyfully and willingly gives him or herself over to be used by the King to serve others as John 13:1-17 and Matthew 20:20-28 clearly show.

As Holy Spirit releases grace and virtue through the collective of saints in any given location, they become the Salt of the Kingdom which preserves the community from utter corruption and bring forth its redemptive purpose. The collective of saints who live right floods the darkness of

worldly culture with the bright light of Kingdom Culture which reveals a better way to live.

**Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV)** *13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*

**2. In Future:** The future state of the Kingdom is in the hands of Elohim Who on the Day appointed, causes the kingdoms of this world to become that of King Yeshua – when He returns to rule and reign for 1000 years.

**Revelation 11:15 (KJV)** *15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.*

He will not rule and reign the earth realm alone. Saints who fulfilled their Melchizedeck priesthoods in this present life will be co-heirs and rulers with Him according to the Divine law of equity. Though preachers tend to use these scriptures to encourage and exhort saints, the real essence of all of them relate to the future state as priests after the Order of Melchizedeck who overcame this present world and are translated into the world to come:

**Revelation 1:5-6 (KJV)** *5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*

**Revelation 5:9-10 (KJV)** 9 *And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.*

**Revelation 20:1-6 (KJV)** 1 *And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*

**Romans 8:16-19 (KJV)** 16 *The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.*

**2 Timothy 2:12 (KJV)** 12 *If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:*

That is why flesh and blood needs to give way through Death or the Rapture for saints to be translated into that realm of life.

**1 Corinthians 15:50-53 (KJV)** *50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.*

If we embrace the Melchizedeck priesthood to which we are called, saints will see His glory in the now and will rejoice in their King in the world to come!

**#.2. Q. How can saints who receive revelation of the Royal Priesthood fulfil this influence assignment?**

**A.1.** They live out these truths espoused in the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedeck. Truth is meaningless until it influences their character, outlook, lifestyle and all they do. The word needs to be made flesh.

**2.** Because it is an evidently superior lifestyle, the glory of the King on the Royal Priesthood will attract those appointed for redemption and those who are the remnant to emulate them. This is where each one needs to truly lay hold of scripture and step out of the Boat of comfort. Holy Spirit will lead these kinds of saints to find brethren to impart these truths and lifestyles on through active kingdom mentoring.

**2 Timothy 2:2 (KJV)** *2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.*

This is why the remnant who Yahweh has brought into the Royal Priesthood cannot afford to live in isolation! The Elijah complex is a dangerous one because it seeks to limit what Yahweh is doing to the individual who feels he or she is alone:

**Romans 11:1-6 (KJV)** *1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel saying, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.*

**3.** This is where participation in our families, neighbourhoods, work places as well as networks of saints or ministers becomes very useful. The Royal Priesthood must come to a place of confidence in Yeshua's ability to keep them to the degree that they participate and allow Holy Spirit to lead them into Kingdom relationships that are targeted to influence others.

**Matthew 13:33 (KJV)** *33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.*

There are people within our loop who cannot receive salvation except through us as appointed vessels! There are people who presently may seem

lost but are ordained to be part of the elect. The only bridge between them and Yahweh is us! Let us engage and not isolate ourselves!

**4.** Individual saints need to engage in earnest intercession for the Household of Faith and wage spiritual warfare against the powers of darkness and religion on an unending basis. The word says, we should pray without ceasing.

**3.Q. What should Leaders of Congregations and Ministries who receive these truths do?**

**A.** In the case of leaders, their work is well cut out through this course: implementation of what we have learnt through Priesthood and the Kingdom Church! We have the option to allow Holy Spirit to use us as instruments to bring about an inside out transformation of such congregations from organizations to become spiritual organisms.

Within the Fellowship: Leaders who conscientiously implement the T.T.E.A.R process will find themselves used by Holy Spirit to take away a key motif of Babylon which is the 'Clergy versus Laity' dichotomy. In its place the Royal Priesthood will emerge as the ministry transits from a religious organisation to a functional organism, the organic Body of Yeshua which is a vibrant Kingdom Community! The starting point of course is to ensure that those called to the fivefold are identified and assisted to take their places as stakeholders, not employees of the Pastors. All saints need to know that unless they die to self and drop their humanistic ambitions, they cannot truly serve King Yeshua (Matthew 16:24-26; Galatians 2:20).

Within the City/National Church. Saints who make up the organism which is the local assembly or ministry would be equipped to recognise that the Church is one in the city, state and nation and therefore need to avoid offences of the Body which cause divisions. This is why leaders must show the way by reaching out to and relating with other leaders in their

communities, cities, states and nation not with a 'holier than thou' or superiority complex but to build bridges of trust and relationship which will give space for Holy Spirit to use them to exert positive influence on others.

Within the Physical Community/City. This Kingdom Community should not remain isolated from the wider physical community but made to engage with it in a robust way as Yeshua prayed the Father.

**John 17:9-11, 14-18 (KJV)** *9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.*

*14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.*

The strong engagement of Kingdom Communities with the wider Community should include:

1. Strong intercession for the perfect will of the Father to manifest therein. This covers all aspects of life: spiritual, social, economic, infrastructure and political and worldly cultural influencers like educational system. This should take place in regular congregational as well as prayer meetings of intercessors
2. Spiritual warfare to contend with Principalities, Powers, Rulers of darkness of this world and spiritual wickedness that have laid claim on the

community, city, state and nation to break their hold over the people and systems. Once a congregation has it right with Kingdom lifestyle and pattern, the principle in Ephesians 3:10 is manifested as powers of darkness bow to the presence of King Yeshua, their Head.

**Ephesians 3:10 (KJV)** *10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,*

**3. Go Ye:** Congregations and ministries should embark on strategically designed evangelism which covers door to door; as well as on streets; malls, parks and other public places. All saints involved in person to person evangelism will be more productive than if left for fivefold evangelists only. Evangelism should be done with the realization that as we go ye, there should be no pressure to bring people to increase church membership! They are being led to King Yeshua and His Kingdom! He by His Spirit determines what part of the work is appointed us.

**1 Corinthians 3:6-8 (KJV)** *6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.*

Holy Spirit can use a brother or sister to simply break the fallow ground of the heart of a sinner. To another saint may be appointed the planting of the precious seed of salvation. To yet another may be the responsibility of watering the seed through acts of love and mercy. Yeshua Who alone is building His Church may decide who is best placed to receive the increase in terms of discipleship! We all need to joyfully do our part and trust in the equitable King to give increase to the work! In the same way, Congregations in a city can combine resources to put up open air meetings and agree how the fruit can be distributed for discipleship.

**Matthew 16:18 (KJV)** *18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.*

**John 4:35-38 (KJV)** *35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.*

In addition, we need to re-visit the tendency to see growth only in terms of how many people who physically come into the four walls of buildings where we congregate. There are people who due to prejudices or preconceived notions are not yet able to take such a giant leap into the dark to visit or be part of a local congregation comprising people they perceive as ‘different’ due to entrenched racial, ethnic, denominational prejudices.

In this case, the Kingdom is better served if saints who ministered to them are empowered to rely on Holy Spirit for direction concerning discipleship. They should feel free to explore the option of visiting such people and their families once a week to conduct short, practical bible study sessions with provisions for questions and answers. They can do so until such people are able to effortlessly agree to visit the fellowship centre. In some cases, saints can use telephone, skype or other social media platforms to undertake the discipleship program. Imagine a congregation where 10 - 20 saints are reaching 10-20 families in the community this way! The wisest thing to do is bring such saints together to further enrich their knowledge of the word and to compare notes and pray together with leaders so that they can do better rather than be falsely accused of having agendas and shut down as is the norm in religious organizations.

4. Engage in and sponsor care or social projects which touch felt needs of either the larger community or the most vulnerable subsets of it.

These include: After school educational enrichment programmes for the youth in subjects they are failing; establishing kindergarten, nursery, primary, secondary (High) schools or even Colleges and Universities where possible, if the capacity to do so is available. It may also include sports and games to bring young people together so that they can be ministered to while honing their skills. It may include feeding the homeless and where capacity is available, providing night shelters for those who sleep on the streets with adequate preparation and training. Issues like ministering to vulnerable people: widows, victims of domestic abuse, orphans are wonderful opportunities. If ministries and congregations are open to Holy Spirit, He will reveal areas of need and where the greatest impact can be made.

5. Empowerment of those called to the Market Place. Saints who are called to the Civil Society and Market Place should be properly taught that they are in ministry with even wider strategic value than Pastors of congregations. Those with callings and capacity to serve as Councillors, State and National Congress men/Parliamentarians or even govern city councils, States and Nations as Council Chairs, Governors, Presidents/Prime Ministers should be encouraged to know the will of the Father, trust Him and yield to Holy Spirit to make a way as they serve conscientiously where they are planted. Being well taught, they see themselves as called to be Ambassadors of the Kingdom to engage with worldly culture and transform it within their spheres of influence applying Acts 1:8 to their circumstances. Those called to Business, other professions or in employment should be trained to operate with the same mindset. In this way, the Kingdom pattern influences the worldly culture from its superior paradigm summarised in the Sermon on the Mount.

Some of the core principles of the Sermon, wherever applied will attract Favour and open doors for saints to shine as said in Matthew 5:13-16! Let us see some awesome Kingdom life principles:

**Matthew 5:3-12 (KJV)** *3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.*

**Matthew 5:20, 38-45 (KJV)** *20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.*

*38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. 43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to*

*rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.*

**Matthew 6:31-34 (KJV)** *31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.*

**Matthew 7:12 (KJV)** *12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.*

6. Church planting should be taken seriously. Every true Kingdom Community will grow. As growth comes, there should be a burden to spread the Kingdom message and influence to communities that are far off. Those with fivefold callings or even exhorters with such burdens, if they truly caught and embraced the vision should, when the time is ripe, be set apart and resourced to replicate the Kingdom community in such places. They cannot go to do ministry the way of Babylon but reproduce after kind of the Mission which sent them forth. With each church planting, the Presence and Power of the King and His Kingdom is expanded.

#### Review Questions

1. What kinds of things should individuals do to manifest the Kingdom
2. What kinds of things should congregations do to manifest the Kingdom?
3. Please explain the two phases of the Kingdom

# Chapter 19

## Questions & Answers (2)

Today we continue to ask some salient questions and provide answers as Holy Spirit leads, concerning the Melchizedek Priesthood. The idea is to plug any gaps in the knowledge of this vital but neglected reality which Satan has used Christian Religion to take away from consciousness of saints since the 4th Century.

Many saints have grown up knowing only Levitical and Nimrodic Priesthood patterns which essentially reduce them to spectators in religious theatres. Ahead of His return, Yeshua is releasing the full measure of the sanctifying power of the Word so saints are perfected. The ultimate state of perfection is when all saints walk in the Melchizedek priesthood – finding their place in the organic Body and becoming instruments of ministry to Elohim, to other saints, to those within their spheres of influence and to their host communities. When this happens, the True Kingdom Church would have been made ready for return of her King, Head and Spouse! Let us continue with additional questions:

### **Q.1. Why is the only Priesthood type for the Kingdom Church named ‘Melchizedek’ Priesthood?**

**A. 1.1.** Melchizedek is the Name of a Priest of the Most High who was also the King of Salem which was the ancient name of Jerusalem. The name Salem means Peace or Righteousness. A Royal Priesthood therefore is one in which those who serve as Priests also have Royal or kingly functions. They are mediators between Elohim and humanity and also rule on His behalf in the earth realm. This concept was explained further during the course of this chapter.

**Genesis 14:18-20 (KJV)** *18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. 19*

*And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: 20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.*

**1.2.** Melchizedeck, Who Abraham met was not a mere mortal. He was a Christophany or bodily manifestation of the eternal Yeshua before His Incarnation thousands of years later through the Virgin Birth in Bethlehem! In other words, the scripture in Genesis 14 was told to validate the reality that Yeshua Is an eternal Priest-King Who is far superior to the Levitical/Aaronic Priesthood which would proceed from Abraham's loins through his sons and grandsons Isaac, Jacob and from him, Levi. The Levitical Priesthood which started with Aaron the brother of Moses as High Priest was instituted to mediate the temporary Old Covenant between Him and Israel/Hebrews <who had missed His original purpose to function as a Kingdom of priests>. That temporary priesthood of a holding Covenant was to be valid amongst the Hebrews/Jews until Yeshua was incarnated to continue His Order of Royal Priests that would mediate the New, Universal Covenant where both Jews and Gentiles are be reconciled to the Father to functions as members of His holy family and citizens of His Kingdom (Ephesians 2:10-20).

Here is how Yeshua recounted His meeting millennia ago with Abraham which the incredulous Hebrews of His day could not grasp:

**John 8:56-59 (KJV)** *56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.*

The writer of the Book of Hebrews was later used by Holy Spirit to connect the dots which revealed how and why the Melchizedek order of priesthood is superior to the Levitical Order (properly called the Aaronic priesthood) which was used to mediate the Old Covenant.

**Hebrews 7:1-17 (KJV)** *1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16 Who is made, not after*

*the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.*

In other words, the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek was inaugurated so all who believed on His atoning death would walk therein is one of the Grand purposes for which Yeshua came to call many sons of Elohim to glory! What Satan has used Christian Religion over the past 1,700 years to do is to vigorously attempt to squash this truth and make it of none effect through re-enactment of a Levitical type priesthood of a tiny professional clergy who minister to a large dormant laity.

**1.3.** It was a Priesthood type Yahweh the Father specifically prophesied that Yeshua would be.

**Psalm 110:4 (KJV)** *4 The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.*

**Question 2: Why are priests after the order of Melchizedek, called ‘Kings and Priests’?**

**Answer:** The Order of Melchizedek is that of Royal Priests. That means they are Priests who mediate between Elohim and humans as well as kings who rule in the earth realm on His behalf.

**Priesthood Dimension:**

On this part of eternity, engagement in the Great Commission to ‘Go Ye’ and be instruments of reconciling the lost to the Father which is the greatest act of priesthood! All saints are called to this priestly service of soul winning as they are led by Holy Spirit to minister to those in need of hearing the message of the Cross and saving Grace thereof in Yeshua.

**2 Corinthians 5:17-21 (KJV)** *17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

Further priesthood functions including standing in the gap for our homes, neighbourhoods, communities, cities, States, nations and this generation!

### **Present Application of our Kingship**

Our rulership on this part of eternity is to influence the natural from the spiritual realms through Kingdom culture which acts like Salt and Light upon worldly cultures in our environments (Matthew 5:13-16).

We also rule in a spiritual sense when through effective prayers of faith and through spiritual warfare where principalities, powers, rulers of the darkness of this age and spiritual wickedness in high places are subdued for the will of Elohim and Kingdom influence to manifest in various parts of the world.

Furthermore, as saints decree things that are not into existence by the principle of Faith and when miracles occur, the natural is made subject to the supernatural ordinance and power of heaven.

**Job 22:27-28 (KJV)** *27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows. 28 Thou shalt also decree*

*a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.*

**Luke 11:20 (KJV)** *20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.*

Abraham became the father of faith because he observed the ways of Elohim and how He ruled from heaven through calling things that are not into existence!

**Romans 4:17-22 (KJV)** *17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. 18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. 19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: 20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; 21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.*

This is why saints should never rest on their oars until Miracles, Signs and Wonders become their everyday experiences. Saints were never meant to wait until they enter a building on certain 'holy days' to be spectators while a 'super anointed' minister/priest performs some miracles that wow their hearts.

**Mark 16:15-20 (KJV)** *15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They*

*shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.*

### **Future Application of Kingship**

When Yeshua returns, we will rule in a physical sense over peoples, cities and nations. These are the billions of people on earth when Yeshua returns, routing the armies of the anti-Christ and the False prophet at Armageddon. Thereafter, Satan is chained for 1000 years as Revelation 20:1-6 says.

That is when the fullness of the Kingdom which Adam lost in Eden will be restored. Humanity will enjoy 1000 years of no sickness, death, terrorism, air, land and sea crashes or indeed any type of evil since Satan, the grand master of evil and his demons are out of the way! Yeshua will have His Throne in Jerusalem and reign as King of Kings because He will not rule the world alone! Those who lived in obedience and fulfilled their Melchizedeck priesthods on this side of eternity will simply continue in office since it is one which is eternal!

**Revelation 1:6 (KJV)** *6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.*

**Revelation 5:9-10 (KJV)** *9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.*

**Q.3. Since we are all sons of Elohim in the Melchizedeck Order, is there still need of human vessels to serve as leaders in congregations**

**of saints? Can we all not just be automatically leaders in our various congregations and the universal Kingdom Church?**

**Answer:** Yes, we will still need leaders in every way.

This is because the same Word where we learn of the Melchizedeck Order of Priesthood also makes it clear that on this side of eternity, human vessels will be called and set apart as instruments of bringing to pass the ordinance of heaven in the earth realm. Those who are called to serve in this regard are leaders. Their leadership however is not to rule people like Gentile Kings do.

**Matthew 20:25-28 (KJV)** *25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.*

Rather, such Kingdom leaders are to be vessels through which Holy Spirit will accomplish these objectives:

**3.1. Modelling the right Kingdom pattern of living and ministry**

**1 Corinthians 11:1 (KJV)** *1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.*

**Philippians 3:17-21 (KJV)** *17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20 For our conversation is in*

*heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.*

**3.2.** Instruments to be used to process other saints. Saints come into the Kingdom as babes who know little of their true identities and the Divine purpose for their lives. Because they are still at varying stages of spiritual development, there will always be need for vessels to receive responsibility from King Yeshua to process them so they mature and walk in their full identities in Him, discover and fulfil His purpose for them. This is the main function of five-fold as Ephesians 4:11-16 makes very clear.

The Kingdom has two core principles which bring balance: Liberty and Order. If saints have liberty without order, they will be un-disciplined and take Grace for granted leading to arrested babyhood or orphan-hood syndrome. On the other hand, if they have order without liberty, they may relapse into religion, rituals without heart and hypocrisy. These two extreme concepts create the need for Authority to balance both. In the Kingdom, Yeshua confers measures of His Authority as Head to those He elects and their responsibility is to be His under-shepherds for care of the flock:

**1 Peter 5:1-4 (KJV)** *1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.*

In warning the Church against the dangers of worldliness, John the beloved made a distinction concerning various categories of saints not based on gender, race or socio-economic situation but rather on state of spiritual maturity.

**1 John 2:12-17 (KJV)** *12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. 14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.*

#### **Q.4. Since we are all sons of Elohim, Priests and Kings, is it proper to honour leaders?**

**A.1.** Yeshua clearly told saints to avoid the kind of honour which idolizes humans and which essentially makes them take the place of Yahweh.

**Matthew 23:8-10 (KJV)** *8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.*

This is why leaders who are true to their callings must consciously refuse to be made mediators between saints and their heavenly Father since Yeshua has occupied that office effectively already! The model Holy

Spirit has processed leaders to be to saints is to show the possibilities of grace in human vessels, not to substitute Who Yeshua is to them! Wisdom will therefore propel leaders to emulate John the Baptist to point saints and constantly nudge them to see Yeshua as the centre and circumference of their lives!

**John 3:27-30 (KJV)** *27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.*

Yeshua set the 12 apart to lead His Church to remember its purpose in the earth realm. Yeshua raised Paul to reveal the depth of what He accomplished on the Cross for saints and how to live according to Kingdom pattern on earth.

**1 Corinthians 3:10 (KJV)** *10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.*

When it comes to honouring leadership, it should be organic. This means the basis of honour is not just titles people bear but rather these factors:

**4.1.** Relationships orchestrated by Holy Spirit. This includes Overseers and Pastors of congregations or mentors and teachers given by Yeshua to make understanding of saints perfect in Him.

**4.2.** Impartation released by heaven through particular vessels to build you up into your son-ship, Priest and kingly identity. Let us remember the Kingdom Church is one whole organism and division by humans or Satan

through denominational walls is unacceptable to heaven. In reality, no one should lay claim of say 'fatherhood' or 'motherhood' of saints with intent to keep them under their so called 'covering', meaning wings on a permanent basis! That would simply reduce saints to their clones mimicking them and never able to come into fullness of their individual identities.

Worse still, such tendencies create a 'glass ceiling' effect whereby the leaders are seen as at an unapproachable and insurmountable apex! This would be a strange development because in the Kingdom, children are expected to be greater in service and stature than their spiritual parents, Pastors or Mentors. There is an adage that he/she who has a true father or mentor will see further and therefore go further. The idea of making saints to carry bibles and bags for leaders at meetings and prevent them from connecting and relating with other vessels who Yahweh may have assigned as their destiny helpers is a feature of Nimrodic priesthood which hems people into exclusive religious spheres of leaders.

We must always be careful not to throw away the proverbial baby with the bath water! Though it is true there is great abuse of the concept of fatherhood and motherhood in the modern Church, there is still a biblical basis which supports a balanced approach. As noted earlier, Yeshua invests specific vessels/people with grace and capacity to nurture saints until they mature! In that context, they are spiritual babes committed to the trust of such fathers and mothers in the faith.

This is the context in which there will always be spiritual fathers and mothers in the Kingdom Church on this side of eternity worthy of recognition and measured honour not adulation which leads to idolatry. They will not however be spiritual parents by fiat or by their own design. They would rather be such by divinely orchestrated relationships designed for maturation in righteousness of specific saints committed to their trust for spiritual development and accountability.

In other words, spiritual parenting, if we may use the phrase should never be taken to mean ‘ownership’ or accumulation of saints for purpose of making money or other carnal motives including pride/ego. Rather, it is a spiritual facility put in place so that an environment of Liberty and Order can impact saints to mature quickly as they receive love and learn to trust to such a degree that they can receive corrections as true sons of Elohim as espoused in Hebrews 12:4-13

**1 Corinthians 4:14-20 (KJV)** *14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you. 15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. 16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me. 17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. 18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. 19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.*

It needs to be noted that many human cultures have redemptive gifts of honour such as the Yoruba ethnic nationality of Western Nigeria. Their cultural practice of calling people ‘Daddy’ (Father in the Lord) or ‘Mummy’ (Mother in the Lord) is not necessarily wrong in view of the counsel of Elohim we learnt here in this chapter. However, those who practice such must ensure they do not unwittingly remain perpetual babes of such elders! That would be tragic indeed for whom the Son of Man has set free should be free indeed!

**John 8:32, 36 (KJV)** *32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*

*36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.*

Now, you know the Truth. Walk in the Liberty of sons-ship as a Royal Priest of Elohim, after the Order of Melchizedeck!

### Review Questions

1. In what way has this Question and Answer session made your understanding of the Melchizedeck Order of Priesthood more complete?
2. Please describe what you will do with this resource on Priesthood and the Kingdom Church.

## Chapter 20

### Participant Course Feedback

This Chapter is simply a collation of the feedback provided by the first 10 Students to complete **Course 135: *Priesthood and the Kingdom Church***. Please read through to glean from their personal perspectives of the Course.

**Janda Shepherd, Kilgore, Texas:** Greetings Family of Elohim! Priest.....Kings.....After the Order of Melchizedeck!

What an empowering course study. It is essential to know who we are in the kingdom of Elohim and whose we are as well. We go through life years out of our priestly positions and that glorious day comes along, The day that comes along that you finally trust Elohim and let go of the reigns of your life and you allow Holy Spirit to lead.

My vision has changed. I no longer see through the eyes of religion but by Faith through the eyes of Elohim. My mind has been transformed. I no longer utilize my thoughts: they belong to the Father. I understand more each day, as Apostle Fred and Pastor Kathleen Harris have taught through the ministry of Inner Healing & Damaged Emotions" The Father owns me, I am not my own".

As I sit here writing what Holy Spirit lays on my heart after listening to the teaching this morning, I'm literally in tears that Elohim allowed me to press into Him and experience His heart for his people. This lesson has shaped and molded me into a vessel that I didn't even realize was there, or could possibly ever exist. The word has truly transformed me. Heavenly Father, thank you for that place in you. Thank you for giving me the ability to endure through the refining fire to be used as a vessel for your glory

**Arlone Calinawan** PRIESTHOOD KINGDOM CHURCH.....ELOHIM who inspired and released the wisdom by the HOLY SPIRIT for purpose of exalting Yeshua, High Priest of the order of Melchizedeck.

**Valerie Caraotta, Georgia:** This course above all allowed me to understand how far we have drifted from Elohim's plan for the church and individually as believers as a whole. There will always be the priesthood remnant of the order of Melchizedeck that will hunger after Elohim passionately regardless of the cost.

When contrasting the Levitical/Nimrodic order to the Priestly Order of Melchizedeck I could ponder from church experiences some wrong models applied and the tragedy of ministry burn out, church splits and Saints having an apathy towards the things of God and no awareness that they are gifted to be used as well. Overall it gave me a passion and heart to pray for ministry leaders as some are well intentioned but driven by all they know – denominational tradition.

There are those ministry leaders that have huge hurdles to jump and decisions to make if they choose to leave denominational settings. Also in denominations under corporate headquarters they remove you swiftly when one rocks the boat on change not within their guidelines. This is experienced when one transitions from mainline churches to full Gospel. Religious spirits are tough and it is not a battle to fight alone. I pray for those in a crossroad whether ministers or saints that feel as a result of this course that they need to make a transition. It is absolutely hard and takes a huge step of faith. 120

I am well aware tomorrow will not change drastically but we can be the tiller in a hard field that needs to be cultivated by love and unity. I am sensitized as a result of this course to put a check on my heart and motives and to be patient in the Lord's leading. The keys to preparing ourselves for right standing and anointing and favor with Elohim and Yeshua were helpful to me. It helped me rest in Him while I pursue Him out of love

seeking His heart and not His hand. The Fivefold will be embraced by some and denominations will serve others. When a heart is ready for more of Him, Elohim will order of their steps accordingly. I thank Elohim that though none of us have it all together, we are all in process. Some press harder after the mark than others and we, the remnant, can be agents of change to help ignite those across our path way.

**Elijah Jawon Louis Banks, Dallas TX:** This course has taught me who and what it means to be a Priest of the Order of Melchizedek and why all men are called into this order. Yeshua is the only true High Priest, and we are not to follow after no other order because the rest are filled with manipulation, deceit, control and other fleshly strings.

The Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthood has the stains of Babylon and keeps saints in chains, but the Melchizedek Priesthood sets us free and gives us the relationship as sons of Elohim.

This course has helped me understand that all saints, not some are called to be Priest from this order, and it is tied with our assignments to fill the earth with more sons of Elohim all around the world. This course has challenged me to get out of my comfort zone and lay down my fear, so that I can come to complete surrender and be led by the Spirit in order to fulfil my purpose on the earth and help those who are unaware that my Father has a mansion with, many, many rooms, and that they can be adopted into the family as well.

**Patti Mkwazi - Midrand, Gauteng Province, South Africa:** This course has brought to me so much truths that I never knew before. It enlightened my spiritual knowledge and life and answered most of the questions I had about the pathetic current state of the body of Christ.

For me the start with church history served as a base to understand where we are at the moment and how we came to this point ; especially from the Roman Empire which was in power when Yeshua was born, to the

marriage of the bigger wing of the post-alpha church (who were tired of persecution) with the Roman Empire to create Roman Catholicism the good and the bad of the protestant reformers that Elohim used to bring to light some truths about the kingdom of Elohim and exposed the lies of the enemy practised by dead heartless rituals of the Roman Catholics; to where we find ourselves today where the body of Christ (born-again believers) are operating mainly under the Nimrodic and Levitical priesthood-where only a few are the privileged clergy lording over the masses who remains babies for life!

No wonder the Body of Christ has no impact in the nations we live in because it has not embraced the full truth of what Yeshua came to establish; which is the royal priesthood of Melchizedek were all saints are supposed to function as pre-ordained by Elohim before birth according to Melchizedek priesthood. The majority of born-again believers are just religious people attending church on 'holy days' and not making any impact in their lives or the lives of those around them.

Yeshua is the only Chief Shepherd and High Priest of the Melchizedek priests and all saints have equal access to enter into an intimate relationship with Elohim, without going through any human person. Priests according to the Melchizedek priesthood are expected to walk in love and humility; loving the Supreme Elohim and also loving fellow humans.

To him that more is given more is expected, every lesson left me wondering and looking forward to the next...This course raised a challenge to me that I should walk in love and compassion for the Jews and pray for their salvation and also walk in love and compassion for our brethren who are misled and are operating under Nimrod/Levi priesthood. The truth is they still get the reward for their ignorance.

We are called to represent heaven here on earth, be Christ-like, be the salt and light that people may be drawn to Yeshua through our lives. Live the

whole truth and never repeat the mistakes of the Protestant reformers who cherry picked scriptures and did not embrace the whole truth.

I'm challenged to stand up and be counted!!! Yield my vessel fully to the leadership of Holy Spirit and represent the royal priesthood of Melchizedek in my life, family, friends, colleagues, networks and to the bigger kingdom of Elohim.

I desire to hear Elohim saying to me one day "Well done my faithful servant'.... I made a vow to live the remaining days of my life for Him when I turned 30years and that vow became much stronger after receiving teachings about who I really am, a Royal priest according to the Melchizedek priesthood. Indeed, I see myself as privileged and honoured to have received such whole end time truth that left me in awe and challenged!!!...Melchizedek royal priests, we will be known by our love for Elohim and fellow humans and by our fruits. #royalpriesthood!

**Tryphina Maitin, Midrand, Gauteng South Africa:** Let me start by saying that I am not one for history. It takes so much from me to focus and learn it. Having said that, I need to state that learning about the history of the church from the Alpha church, to date, has been such an eye-opening experience for me. It is such a privilege to be part of this journey. It is such a privilege to be able to trace back the church form its origin.

Learning about Martin Luther was great. He has left an indelible mark in the history of the church. I admire his courage, boldness and zeal to search scriptures, sometimes going without sleep. I was in the dark about the practices and doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church, i.e. their emphasis on works, indulgences, etc. Now I am better informed.

Learning about the Levitical and Nimrodic priesthood was empowering. It is however sad to realise that these types of priesthods underpin the church today. The modern church is focused on the ABC's of religion, and

the Melchizedek priesthood is hardly spoken about, let alone preached. But we thank Elohim that He always sets His remnants apart.

The other profound truth for me was learning that I am not Protestant, or I don't assume any label. Coincidentally, my children had just asked me what we are in the context of the church when this lesson was shared. Now they know that we are children of God. We do not bear any other label. I will forever be grateful about all the teachings on the Melchizedek priesthood. The veil has been lifted and the lie of the devil has been exposed. It is my prayer that the children of God will come to the knowledge of the truth. Shalom.

**Olufunke Aliu, London, UK:** First I want to thank the Father for the great opportunity to be part of this highly empowering course - 135. It has given me a complete shift from serving God under error to the truth. For years I have been in congregation under the Nimrodic, Levitical and a hybrid priesthood without realising that it is wrong and that I am being cheated as a saint and that, that is not and can never be the will of God for me.

The priesthood after the order of Melchizedek teaches me that I am a royal priesthood. I am not just a priest but a king. I am to stand in the gap for the church of God, my family, my work place and colleagues, my community and the nation as a whole. It has taught me that I am a king representing Yeshua in the earth realm and I can decree a thing and it shall come to pass. This means I have the authority of Yeshua. This knowledge is so emancipating and empowering at the same time. It taught me my identity and to walk in this identity. It's indeed a wonderful feeling and I give glory to Elohim.

This course also taught me that for the Melchizedek priesthood to function properly, the fivefold must be in place. This opened my eyes to realise that I was in a wrong place where not only is the Nimrodic priesthood being practised but the Fivefold is also non-existent. As the lesson progressed both in the School of Ministry and later in the Master Class, I lost my peace

and as I began to pray, I realised I could no longer remain in such an environment because not only was I sitting under a negative priesthood, we were steep in denominationalism which I have also learnt is one of the critical adversaries of the gospel. I had to leave quietly. The peace of God has flooded my heart ever since. Praise the Lord for deliverance!

Now what baffles me is that so many churches today are in the wrong priesthood, some of them deliberately and some of them not. One can say about 95% of churches don't understand and don't know what the Melchizedek priesthood is, yet it is all there in the scriptures. The 5-fold is not being practised and many ministries are mono-gifted. No wonder the saints are not growing and there are so many people in church today physically but who are not there spiritually because they are not saved. Thank God for raising such obedient and consecrated vessels through whom it has pleased him to reveal the truth to us.

Now that we know the truth about the Melchizedek priesthood, the other negative priesthoods should be repulsive to us and we must henceforth have nothing to do with them. As many as are called to start ministries, let us build on the solid foundation of the truth- The priesthood after the order of Melchizedek propelled by the 5-fold, the love of God and the love of our neighbour. As for me and my household, having known the truth which has set me free, anytime it pleases Elohim to commit any kingdom assignment into my hands, May I build according to pattern in the ONLY PRIESTHOOD that is recognised by heaven- The priesthood after the order of Melchizedek!!!! Halleluyah!!

**Rebecca English Columbia, SC, USA.** This Course has meant a lot to me by giving me the biblical insight regarding the Nimrodic, Levitical and Melchisedec Priesthoods. All of the information regarding stemming from the priest's attire, the routines and rituals in churches to the features of the Levitical and Nimrodic Priesthood that are done in churches today and the people's eyes are blinded to the truth, was new to me. I receive this course in Yeshua's Mighty Name.

I am challenged by all of the new information I have encountered in this course but it is exactly what I prayed for. So, it is a must that I continue this journey. This course has had a profound impact on my understanding of the subject matter because now that I know the truth, I am challenged to share the information with other pastors and leaders. Regardless of the kind of reaction I may receive, I feel that Yeshua allowed me to learn the information to help build his kingdom and not to simply be knowledgeable.

Leaders must come to the realization that churches are not simply organizations and physical buildings to house people and impart biblical stories. Yeshua has called all of us to be saints and leaders "in the now." This class has shifted my perspective because I too, was caught up in the pattern and routine of going to a building to hear from Yeshua and being so busy in participating in ministries to entertain the people and attract people to attend church and build the numbers. I often pondered this in my mind and questioned it since the bible says that "we are the church."

Now I am charged to help educate others when I preach to know that Yeshua has another plan to prepare for his kingdom and following the Order of Melchizedek is the beginning to getting on the right path. I intend to apply what they have learned in my daily walk with Yeshua and incorporate the teachings. I know that the Order of Melchizedek and the Fivefold will not be easily accepted by some who have been trained too long in the wrong way but I know that the Word of Elohim is sharper than any two-edged sword and will accomplish what it was set out to do. Amen.

**Bassey Patrick Abuja, State: Abuja [FCT], Nation: Nigeria:** Course 135 Lessons #1 to #19 have been of tremendous blessings to me in manifold ways. These Lessons have given me a broader spectrum in spiritual, biblical and ecclesiastical facts and realities. From Lesson 1, I received expanded insight that we must be altar builders and temple keepers [Romans 12:1-2; 1 Corinthians 3:15-16; 6:19-20]. From Lesson 2,

all true Remnants must covet The Holy Spirit's gift of discernment so as not to fall prey to the polluted systems of unrighteous Priesthoods prevalent in contemporary Church and leadership structures [2 Corinthians 2:11]. Lesson #3 reveals that we must discard the distorted foundation of Levitical and Nimrodic Priesthoods. If there is any critical season we need to search the Scriptures for ourselves, it is now [John 5:39; Acts 17:11].

Lesson #4 reveals that The Melchizedek Order of Priesthood is the last Priesthood to usher in the eventual return of our Lord and Saviour Yeshua/Jesus. In Lesson #5, the impact of Clergy/Laity dichotomy as seen almost everywhere is a serious distortion to the destinies of those who submit themselves to be enslaved in enclaves having and practicing these discarded structures and patterns. From Lesson #6 I understand that the possibility of The Plot against the Priestly Order of Melchizedek is unceasing and ongoing. The Holy Spirit will help us to avoid the pitfalls of previous Reformers [1 Corinthians 10:6, 11].

In Lesson #7, it is pitifully noted that the attractiveness of "owning" others and perhaps the enjoyment of being "owned" are some of the reasons why The Nimrodic and Levitical patterns of Priesthoods are still thriving till today. The reality from Lesson #8, that Yeshua came to serve humanity with humility, is a serious issue that deserves deep thoughts on why we are really in leadership positions. The call to The Melchizedek Order Of Priesthood is a call to personal responsibility and responsiveness, is of serious consideration from Lesson #9. Lesson #10 points us to our High Priest, Yeshua/Jesus setting aside Protocol giving access to all people, regardless of their estate in life [1 Corinthians 9:19-23]. Lesson #11 is insightful, helpful and very relevant to me in all ramifications: prominence and Pre-eminence of The Word of God in our life and grace given its pride of place in Jesus' Life and Ministry. Two veritable virtues and values are very vital in our working with and for Yeshua/Jesus – faith and grace, making worthless works and law in divine purpose.

The facts of Lesson #12 have laid bare the penchant for Ministers and Leaders to act as superhuman. In this lesson, it is noted that Yeshua was

real, vulnerable and transparent. We must jettison pride and resist the temptation of acting demi-gods. In Christ, we should accept the fact of our humanity; and hence our vulnerability. Remember, a servant cannot be greater than his Master. Lesson #13 points us to the Practical Applications of the Melchizedek Priesthood with enormous issues. There is much work to be done by as many as have been exposed to this Master Class Programme. This privilege should be seen as a clarion call to enroll, wholeheartedly, as a member of Yeshua/Jesus' workforce for this all-important cleaning exercise.

The main message from Lesson #14 that The Royal Priests are on assignment to the world which though in it, they are not part of; should be noted with utmost sense of responsibility. As agents of Light in the midst of darkness, and salt of the earth, we are at a vantage position to impart and impact our world [John 1:4-5]. We are in the world, yet separated from evil entanglements of the world and its system [2 Timothy 2:3-4]. It is revealing and very informative from Lesson #15 that the restoration of The Priesthood Order of Melchizedek makes the Body of Christ holistically and totally complete in Yeshua. It is worth noting from Lesson #16 that The Melchizedek Priests cannot play the Gender Card. [John 4:23-24]. The fact is gender dichotomy is alien in both spirituality and in the realm of the spirit; hence, a misnomer in The Melchizedek Order of Priesthood.

The major message in Lesson #18 is that exemplary lifestyle is the mark of Saints in The Royal Priesthood. This gives room for active kingdom tutelage, selfless guidance and meaningful mentoring [2 Timothy 2:2]. The Go Ye Concept embarks on strategically designed, door to door evangelism as well as public places. When this is applied, souls must definitely be drawn and won for the Lord. The contents of Lesson #19 have further broadened my horizon in various ways. Right at the introduction to this lesson, it is noted that if Satan has successfully used Christian Religion to take away from consciousness of Saints the whole gamut of facts and truth, laid bare in the Scriptures, as enunciated in the whole Course 135, since the 4th Century till now; then we should be

conscious and cautious that Satan is a strategical and tactical schemer that is not always in a hurry; provided he achieves an aim through his subtlety. So, he must not be given even the smallest of chance in our lives and Ministries. He must be resisted with dogged vehemence [1 Peter 5:8-9].

Complete reliance on The Holy Spirit for more grace and divine wisdom must be our resolve to dislodge The Levitical and Nimrodic Priesthood patterns by which most Saints have been reduced to spectators in religious theatres for so long. The Melchizedek Priesthood Paradigm must be given free course to thrive in its entirety, in our loop of influence, as was originally instituted by Yeshua/Jesus. Each of this Lessons and themes has shifted my hitherto disjointed perceptions and perspectives about Church, The Priesthood and Church Membership. For instance, The Clergy/Laity dichotomy as a carry-over from my previous Church backgrounds have been knocked off completely. New and correct paradigms of these matters have been inculcated deep in my tripartite man [spirit, soul and body]. My mindset is reset and made ready to start all over on The Only One Foundation as laid by Jesus Christ [1 Corinthians 3:10-15].

**Shelby Anderson-Johnson, Mabank Texas, USA.** What has impacted me from this course was seeing the difference between the Levitical/Nimrodic priesthood and the Melchizedek priesthood. From this course, I'm able to discern the difference from the three. It also has me examine myself throughout the day to make sure I'm thinking and living out the Melchizedek priesthood.

It taught me to have more compassion on others who are being deceived with the Levitical/Nimrodic priesthood. Holy Spirit reminds me from this course to be patient with them and in due time He will get them where they need to be. It gives me hope knowing He's going to take care of them as He helped me get out of those Levitical/Nimrodic ways. Also, this course taught me how we are called to be Royal priest and am like 'wow', what an honor! It taught me to minister the grace and love of Yeshua as He did

with His ministry as He walked this earth. I'm thankful for Elohim for giving me grace and this understanding!

## Course Impact Assessment/Examination

Please read this instruction before you start. Please ensure you have completed all the review questions in the 20 chapters of this course before you take this exam.

This Course Impact Assessment is a practical, short examination to determine whether you understood the key themes and concepts of Truth in the Course 135: Priesthood and the Kingdom Church. Please do it with integrity, sincerity and truthfulness, knowing the Omnipresent and Omniscient Elohim Sees and Knows All things! We estimate 45 minutes is enough time to complete this Course Assessment. Please feel free to use maximum of 60 - 90 minutes, if necessary.

1. To what extent did you understand who a priest is and what he/she does?

**Answers:**  Excellent  Very Good  Good/Average  Poor  Very Poor  
 Need help

2. To what extent did you understand that whereas the Old Covenant required physical Altars as meeting places, the New Covenant makes our hearts the Altar of Elohim?

**Answers:**  Excellent  Very Good  Good/Average  Poor  Very Poor  
 Need help

3. To what extent did this course enable you to fully understand the Nimrodic Priesthood paradigm and dangers it poses to spiritual wellbeing of saints?

**Answers:**  Excellent  Very Good  Good/Average  Poor  Very Poor  
 Need help

4. Out of these five statements, please tick X on which three of them concerning the Nimrodic Priesthood are correct and leave the other 2 blank.

4.1.  It is a priesthood which subjugates the will of the people away from the divine purpose so that they serve human leaders

4.2.  It is a priesthood which is sustained by covetousness: the leaders control and manipulate saints because of the assets they own.

4.3.  It promotes the Theatre paradigm where saints gather as spectators to watch a performance by a 'super anointed' preacher.

4.4.  It is an effective priesthood which makes Jesus happy

4.5.  This priesthood empowers saints to be very effective

5. To what extent did this course enable you to fully understand the Levitical Priesthood?

**Answers:**  Excellent  Very Good  Good/Average  Poor  Very Poor  
 Need help

6. Out of these five statements, please tick X on which three of them concerning the Levitical Priesthood are correct and leave the other 2 blanks:

6.1  It was originally established by Elohim through Moses but it was for a temporary period until Yeshua was incarnated to fulfil the Old Covenant and inaugurate the New Covenant

6.2  The Levitical Priesthood is embraced by Christian Religion because it makes the people dependent on the ministers and religious organizations it represents.

6.3 () It creates a tiny professional Priestly caste which mediates between a holy Elohim and a large dormant laity of unholy people.

6.4 () It is a perfect priesthood which pleases Elohim

6.5 () In the Levitical Priesthood all saints have equal opportunities

7. To what extent did this course enable you to understand the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedeck?

**Answers:** () Excellent () Very Good () Good/Average () Poor () Very Poor  
() Need help

8. Out of these five statements, please tick X on which three of them concerning the Melchizedeck Priesthood are correct and leave the other 2 blanks:

8.1 () The Melchizedeck Priesthood has Yeshua as the initiator and High Priest and therefore only acceptable order for New Testament Ministry.

8.2 () All saints are called to be members of the Priesthood of Melchizedeck

8.3 () The Melchizedeck order is called Royal Priesthood because saints are to function as Priests and kings both in time and in the world to come

8.4 (The Melchizedeck Priesthood is reserved for only few people who do Theology in Bible Schools

8.5 () The Melchizedeck Priesthood ends when people die

9. To what extent have you understood the Melchizedeck Priesthood is Universal and Eternal?

**Answers:** ( ) Excellent ( ) Very Good ( ) Good/Average ( ) Poor ( ) Very Poor  
( ) Need help

10. Please briefly itemise 5 main things you personally need to do to walk as a priest after the Order of Melchizedeck.

- 10.1.....
- 10.2.....
- 10.3.....
- 10.4.....
- 10.5.....

11. Please briefly itemize 5 main things that Ministries and Congregations should do to become part of the universal Church which comprises saints who live and walk as the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedeck

- 11.1.....
- 11.2.....
- 11.3.....
- 11.4.....
- 11.5.....

12. On a scale of 1-20, please rate each of these components of Course 135: Priesthood and the Kingdom Church:

12.1. ( ) Ability to open your eyes to Truths in the Word you did not know before the Course

12.2. ( ) Ability to expound and enlarge your understanding of the subject matter you knew before

12.3. ( ) Appropriateness of the Scriptures cited in the course of this training

12.4. ( ) Passion and Conviction with which the Course was delivered

12.5.  Depth and Breadth of Clarity you gained on the subject matter

13. Which of these statements reflect your opinion? (Please tick as many as you feel strongly about)

13.1  I believe that Elohim released the revelations in this Course for benefit of the whole Church world-wide in order to prepare the Church for the soon return of Yeshua, the Head and Bride

13.2.  I believe this Course needs to be made available to all saints world-wide using every available media

13.3  I sense the Lord wants me to do all by His Grace to ensure that those within my personal loop of Kingdom influence hear, read and understand these lessons of Course 135

13.4  By the grace of Elohim, I will cooperate with the leadership of our local assembly and ministries I am connected with to ensure that the vision of Yeshua expressed in this Course is manifested.

13.5  If the Lord provides for me, I will be willing to support the Vision holders, Principal Officers, the Communications and Editorial Teams of the Global Advanced Mentorship Program to ensure that these truths are mainstreamed until all saints world-wide have a fair opportunity to know the truths in Course 135

14. In just ONE word, please describe impact of this Course on you.....

Your Name.....Date.....

Function in the Congregation.....

Email address.....

Your

City.....State.....Nation.....

**The Charge:** Go Forth in the strength of the impartations Holy Spirit has released into your spirit-man through the Word and impact your world!

**Psalm 68:11 (KJV)** *11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.*

**2 Timothy 2:1-2 (KJV)** *1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.*

But remember, We are Better and can be used by Holy Spirit to Achieve much more when we are aligned and work together, under One Head, Yeshua in pursuit of His Kingdom Purposes!

## Postscript

This download from the Throne Room is made available, free of charge as the King instructed us for training those He will use to reform His Church and make her ready for His soon return. There is no Babylonian copyright restriction to limit your ability to use the material to study, pray it in and apply it in your life and ministry. This will enable you to build according to the Master Plan of the King, so you may be bold at His appearing! 1 Corinthians 3:10-15.

Please share this and all materials of the Global School of Ministry freely with friends, family and other saints. Please do not use them to print books! The right to do so has been granted to Kingdom agency.

### How to be involved

If you would like to be part of the elect who Elohim will use to impact and transform the Church worldwide with this revelation, there are various ways you can be involved, depending on your skills:

- i.** Promote these revelations to the wider Body through Electronic or Print means or via Facebook and other Social Media
- ii.** Be part of those who will use revelations in this course to train other leaders and saints within your loop of Kingdom influence;
- iii.** You have the skills/capacity to edit or proofread these materials, Please send a note to: [visionarymail7@gmail.com](mailto:visionarymail7@gmail.com);
- iv.** You can support in any other way: financially at [paypal.me/kingdombooksclub](https://paypal.me/kingdombooksclub)

## **Masterclass Curriculum**

The curriculum includes 40 courses and is divided into five modules consisting of basic and advanced courses. The basic courses are foundational Christian doctrines and beliefs, based entirely and completely on the bible as well as practical principles and practices concerning Ministry and how to fulfil same.

### **Module 1: Christian/Kingdom Foundation – 8 Courses**

Course 100: Constitution of the Kingdom – The Holy Scriptures as sure foundation of our Faith

Course 101: Understanding Elohim

Course 102: Understanding Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah

Course 103: Holy Spirit: Who He Is and What He does

Course 104: The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths

Course 105: The 6 Fundamental C's (responses of the Truly Redeemed)

Course 106: The Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope and Charity Course 107: Grace

### **Module 2: The Kingdom and the Church – 10 Courses**

Course 108: The Church

Course 109: Kingdom Oriented Church Growth

Course 110: The Church of His Vision

Course 111: The Kingdom of Elohim

Course 112: The Ascension Office – Gifts (Fivefold Leadership Gifts)

Course 113: Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How

Course 114: Leadership in the Household of Faith

Course 115: Authority

Course 116: The Great Commission

Course 117: Ministerial Ethics

### **Module 3: Kingdom Citizen and Ambassador – 9 Courses**

Course 118: The Call, Cost, and Rewards of Discipleship

Course 119: Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfilling

Course 120: Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity

Course 121: Market Place Ministry

Course 122: Women in Ministry

Course 123: Rewards of the Faithful  
Course 124: Christian Marriage & Family Life  
Course 125: Finances and Stewardship in Elohim's House  
Course 126: Introduction to Christian Counselling

**Module 4: Dominion Mandate of the Redeemed – 4 Courses**

Course 127: Signs, Wonders, and the Miraculous  
Course 128: Understanding the Human Nature  
Course 129: Critical Adversaries  
Course 130: Prayer & Spiritual Warfare  
Course 131: Dispensations, Seasons and Times

**Module 5: Digging Deep – 9 Courses**

Course 132: Doctrines of the Bible  
Course 133: All that Yeshua, Jesus Said and Did  
Course 134: Apostasies, Heresies, Errors and the Pseudo-Gospel  
Course 135: Priesthood and the Kingdom Church  
Course 136: Divine Perspective of Purpose  
Course 137: 7 Letters from Heaven  
Course 138: Legacies of Yeshua  
Course 139: Completing the Unfinished Reformation  
Course 140: Strategic Kingdom Leadership

The curriculum is released free of charge to saints worldwide who are willing to utilise the courses to empower other saints by training them to function as the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. In some parts of the world, Bible Schools have requested and received the curriculum which they use for training. A great company of saints have been trained and ordained through the process worldwide and serve as mentors to saints participating in the Master Class.

## **Principal Officers**

Director of Studies, Apostle Candace Star - Fort Pierce, Florida USA

Registrar, Minister Stephanie Foster – Chicago, Illinois USA

Special Adviser to the Visionaries, Apostle Ronald Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas USA

Managing Editor, Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones – San Diego, California USA

Director of Communication, Prophet Minister Kandis Carney – Houston, Texas USA

IMF Advisory Council, Pastor Sheldon Sutherland – Greensboro, North Carolina USA

Special Assistant to the Visionaries for Pastoral Outreach, Pastor Jeremiah Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas USA

Special Assistant for Caribbean Basin, Apostle Brenda Jamison - Philadelphia, Pennsylvania USA

Special Assistant for Africa, Apostle Pat Gowera – Harare, Zimbabwe

Special Assistant for Europe, Evangelist Veronica Ikechi – Chestnut England, United Kingdom

Special Assistant at Mission Central London, Pastor Tony Yeboah – London, United Kingdom

Special Assistant to Pastor Grace, Emilian Muteweri -Harlow, Essex United Kingdom

## Masterclass Mentors

Minister Stephanie Foster – Chicago, Illinois  
Apostle Candace Star - Fort Pierce, Florida  
Pastor Sheldon Southerland – Greensboro, North Carolina  
Apostle Brenda Jamison – Philadelphia, Pennsylvania  
Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones – San Diego, California  
Prophet Kandis Carney – Houston, Texas  
Minister Emiliah Muteweri - Harlow, Essex United Kingdom  
Apostle Ron Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas  
Pastor Jeremiah Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas  
Pastor Tony Yeboah - London, United Kingdom  
Apostle Kolade Akin – London, United Kingdom  
Minister Anthony Aigbiko - Italy  
Minister Fombah Archie – Valdarno, Italy  
Minister Mary Armstead – Columbia, South Carolina  
Minister LaToshia Banks – Kilgore, Texas  
Apostle Hilda Esewe Bastel – Braintree Essex, UK  
Apostle Otha Bell – Georgetown, Texas  
Pastor Judy Butler – Hammond, Indiana  
Prophet Rolanda Byrd – Fort Pierce, Florida  
Minister Chituru Chukwu – London, United Kingdom  
Teacher Kevin Chukwu – Glastonbury, Connecticut  
Evangelist Janis Crew – West Branch, Iowa  
Minister Taria Waldrop-Dean – Norristown, Pennsylvania  
Evangelist Augustine Ekwunife – Padova, Italy  
Minister LaTamera Fry – Kilgore, Texas  
Deacon Eddie Gaston – Detroit, Michigan  
Pastor Barbara Gaston – Detroit, Michigan  
Evangelist Veronica Ikechi - Chesthunt England, United Kingdom  
Apostle Alexander Ose Kofi – Oberhausen, Germany  
Pastor Eunice Mason – London, United Kingdom  
Minister Dionne Maxwell – Indianapolis, Indiana  
Minister Taylor McCarty – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Brandon McCarty – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Brittney McCarty – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Minah Mokgawa – Pretoria, South Africa

Minister Chassity Moon – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Channing Moon – Kilgore Texas  
Apostle Anthonette Morehead – Phoenix, Arizona  
Minister Virginia Muthithi – Nairobi, Kenya  
Minister Denise Ngari – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Joel Ngari – Kilgore, Texas  
Apostle Jerry Okojie – Lagos, Nigeria  
Pastor Betty Okojie – Lagos, Nigeria  
Pastor Pius Loise – Vicenza, Italy  
Teacher Reginald Phillips – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Karen Phillips – Kilgore Texas  
Minister Sherri Raddatz – Deerpark, Texas  
Pastor Gofaone Rantshilo – Gaborone, Botswana  
Minister Brittney Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Antonio Sosa – Kilgore, Texas  
Apostle Sharon V. Thomas – Pottstown Pennsylvania  
Minister Marilyn Todd – Roseville, Michigan  
Bishop Martina Tomah – Columbia, South Carolina  
Apostle Patrina Torres – Ulster County, New York  
Minister Julett Bryan Waldron – London, United Kingdom  
Minister Ann Watson – Laurel, Maryland  
Apostle Denise Williams –Greensboro, North Carolina  
Apostle Geneva Young – Chicago, Illinois  
Minister Tim Young – Kilgore, Texas

## Other Books by George Akalonu

*Understanding Elohim*  
*The Church of His Vision*  
*The Kingdom of Elohim*  
*Market Place Ministry*  
*Rewards of the Faithful*  
*Signs, Wonders and Miracles*  
*Understanding Human Nature*  
*The Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers*  
*Understanding Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah*  
*The 6 Fundamental C's: response of the Truly Redeemed*  
*Apostasies, Heresies, Errors and the Pseudo-Gospel*  
*The Holy Spirit: Who He is and What He does*  
*Three Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope, Charity*  
*Grace: Basis of Kingdom Life and Ministry*  
*The Call, Costs and Rewards of Discipleship*  
*Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfilling*  
*The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths*  
*Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity*  
*Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How*  
*Leadership in the Household of Faith*  
*Christian Marriage & Family Life*  
*Finances and Stewardship in Elohim's House*  
*Introduction to Christian Counselling*  
*Dispensations, Seasons, and Times*  
*Priesthood and the Kingdom Church*  
*Completing the Unfinished Reformation*  
*7 Letters from Heaven: Interim Assessment*  
*Strategic Kingdom Leadership*  
*Divine Perspective of Purpose*  
*Prayer & Spiritual Warfare*  
*All that Yeshua Jesus Said and Did*  
*Kingdom Oriented Church Growth*  
*Constitution of the Kingdom: The Holy Scripture as Sure Foundation of our Faith*

*The Church*  
*Authority*  
*Ministerial Ethics*  
*Women in Ministry*  
*Critical Adversaries*  
*Legacies of Yeshua*  
*Doctrines of the Bible*

# PRIESTHOOD AND THE KINGDOM CHURCH

The Priesthood which governs the earth realm in the Kingdom Now is the Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek. To fully understand the Melchizedek order, it is needful to review the Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthood which operated during the Old Covenant. This book provides scriptural evidence that the Levitical Priesthood was fulfilled in and by Yeshua, Jesus. It also unveils the dangers of the Nimrodic Priesthood which many leaders embrace with gusto.

The reality that all saints are called to the Priesthood after the Royal Order of Melchizedek spoken of in 1 Peter 2:9-12 is clearly established! You won't be deceived again by those who operate in false paradigms of Priesthood after studying this book!

Apostle George Akalonu and his wife, Pastor Grace Akalonu were called out of denominational Christianity in 1996 and set apart by the Lord to be instruments of connecting, manifesting and empowering saints to function as His one single Body and Kingdom Church held together by Love.

They are visionaries of the Global Advanced Mentorship Program (Annual Master Class series), Global School of Ministry, Global Missions Board and Arise Metropolitan Assembly. From their base in Hornchurch, London, England where they live with their five children: Favour, Elect, Arise, Praise and Destiny, they are vessels through which Holy Spirit empowers countless saints and ministers world-wide through the unique Teach, Train, Equip, Activate and Release process committed to their trust. They also serve as International President of International Ministers Fellowship world-wide. They co-labour with a



ISBN: 978-1-948291-04-0